



## 简介

这是我个人用于复习的「*Linear Algebra Done Right 3E/4E, by Sheldon Axler*」笔记，一本习题选答与课文补注。范围覆盖所有第三版和第四版的课文和习题（除了第一章 A 节、极少数结合上下文太过显而易见的习题。没有任何日后反复推敲价值的当堂习题和方法套路过于雷同的习题）。这份笔记尚处于缓慢的编撰进度中。

习题答案中，有我完全独立思考得出的，有抄 <https://linearalgebras.com/> 的，有抄 <https://math.stackexchange.com/> 的，有抄 LADR2eSolutions (By Axler) .pdf，有抄最新的 LADR4eSolutions 经典最全 (By Axler?) .pdf，还有请教别人，乃至请教 AI 得出来的。这些文档的许可证件，除 LADR4eSolutions 经典最全 (By Axler?) .pdf 找不到/没有指明外，都允许复制/引用。

课文补注中，除了我独立思考总结出的易错误区和技巧、难点之外，还（因为我想要兼容那些使用 LADR 第三版纸质书的读者，包括我在内）把 LADR4e 中对课文定理等等的修改也（作了简化和提炼）摘录上去。部分课文内容因为比较简单，比如 3E 节的积空间，所以我做了概念前置，这相当于更改了原书的内容顺序。

题目为正常数字  $N$  的，为第三版某章某节第  $N$  题（有个别题是第四版又删去的，这里，或直接摘录，或合并简化，仍然作保留；还有个别题是第四版增添条件、设问的，也一并写在第  $N$  题下）。题目为 ‘•’ 的，为第四版。因为要面向以第三版为主要教材的学习者，所以为了避免混淆，故而将题号（部分题目的实心黑点后有标注具体第四版的数字标号）、甚至章节略去（一些变动过大的章节除外）。题目顺序会有调换，在每章大标题处会交代清楚。除了原书第四版新加入的章节外，均使用原书第三版的索引。这也许对第四版的使用者很不友好，我在此次欢迎有心人士将我的作品修改后在同样的 CC BY NC SA 条款下作为衍生作品发布。

因为使用中文会给我编撰这份笔记带来额外的中英文输入法切换的工作成本，况且对于专业学习者，直接使用英文不会造成任何困扰。但英文词句的冗长性拖慢我编撰/复习的效率，所以我对许多常用术语作了简写。

Email: 13012057210@163.com  
Bilibili: H-U\_O  
Gitee/GitHub: Songbingzhi628

## 作者序

我目前还没有能力和资格评论原书好坏以及线性代数课程教材选用的问题。但作为原书的学习者，我可以说：

相较于（其他课程的）其他教材，以 LADR 作为**自学读本**的**精学**计划，往往在执行中出现一次又一次的时间误判/超时，比如我最开始计划  $40 \times 8h$  完成 LADR 的精学，差不多是一天（8h）完成一节，还有额外的复习时间。但在实际学习中，（刨去笔记的功夫）完成到一半时，发现已经耗费了约  $35 \times 8h$ ，于是我不得不重新估计 LADR 精学所需的总时间为  $70 \times 8h$ 。这一点对于有学时/学期限制/应试要求的线性代数初学者来说很不安全。更主观地讲，这是因为 LADR 更像是一本参考手册，而不是一本细致入微的自学读本；如果把 LADR 作为初学线性代数第一教材和自学读本来学习，会面临不小的困难。

以上或许能劝退相当一部分打算入门的线性代数初学者。S.Axler 说这本书作为第二遍学习线性代数的教材更合适。我认为理由就是，在校的科班生第二遍学习线性代数时，也已经学习过了离散数学、抽象代数、数论、数学分析等课程，这些知识储备统统会化作一个叫“mathematical maturity”的东西，让他们面对 LADR 的课文和习题不再少见多怪、茫然无措。据此，我进一步认为，对于完全的初学者，想要完成 LADR 的精学，要么有很好的天赋，要么有与之相匹配的“mathematical maturity”，再要么，拿出足够的耐心和毅力。幸运的是，在坚持学习 LADR 的过程中，这三样会一同增益。就我个人来说：课文一次看不懂，就多几遍，一天看不懂，就分三天看；习题一个小时做不出来，就隔六个小时再尝试，一天做不出来，就隔天再尝试。这确实让我收获了独特的学习体验和能力的，我迄今也无法在别处得到，因此我很珍视 LADR，我愿意为此编撰一份电子辅助书并免费公开于网络中。这本身并不花费什么，因为实际的时间开销包括了很多不相干的额外项目：初学  $\text{L}^{\text{A}}\text{T}_{\text{E}}\text{X}$ 、调整代码架构、了解许可证选用，诸如此类的各种波折，也不乏戏剧性。

我在学习过程中碰到了很多重大误区：**第一章中**，我一开始误认为  $W = C_V U \cup \{0\}$  是唯一使得  $W \oplus U = V$  的子空间，但这压根就不是子空间，而且 C 节习题中也提示这样的子空间  $W$  不唯一。**第二章中**，我随意地将“线性无关的序列”等同于有/无限维向量空间的基，没有任何理论依据，我也并不懂什么选择公理。**第三章 B 到 D 节中**，我总觉得子空间是超脱有限维的存在；因为放不下第二章无限维向量空间的基的情结，我刻意寻找那些避开涉及基的解法，一些臆测的结论和容易就找到反例。**第三章 E 节中**，我似乎对商空间有什么误解，觉得  $v + U = v' + U$  如同变戏法一样，把  $v$  中一切带有  $U$  的部分抹除掉，让  $v$  变得纯粹独立于  $U$ ，为此我还单门发明了  $\text{Pure } V/U$  并试着证明一些命题，甚至用它发现了 F 节 23 题无限维情况下不依赖基的解法。后来我猛然发现我最开始的想法多么荒诞，却仍然放不下  $\text{Pure } V/U$  的情结。这些挫折让我思维变得更加缜密，于是在学习抽象的**第三章 F 节**时比想象中的要顺利。

# ABBREVIATION TABLE

## A B

add	addi(tion)(tive)
algo	algorithm
arb	arbitrary
assoc	associa(tive)(tivity)
asum	assum(e)(ption)
becs	because
bss	basis
bses	bases
$B_V$	basis of $V$

## C

ch	characteristic
clsd	closed under
coeff	coefficient
col	column
combina	combination
commu	commut(es)(ing)(ativity)
cond	condition
corres	correspond(s)(ing)
conveni	convenience
convly	conversely
count-	counter-
ctradic	contradict(s)(ion)
ctrapos	constrapositive

## D

def	definition
deg	degree
dep	dependen(t)(ce)
deri	derivative(s)
diag	diagonal(iza-ble/ility/tion)
diff	differentia(l)(ting)(tion)
diffce	difference
dim	dimension(al)
disti	distinct
distr	distributive propert(ies)(ty)
div	div(ide)(ision)

## E

-ec	-ec(t)(tor)(tion)(tive)
eig-	eigen-
elem	element(s)
ent	entr(y)(ies)
equiv	equivalen(t)(ce)
exa	example
exe	exercise
exis	exist(s)(ing)
existns	existence
expr	expression

## F G H

factoriz	factorizaion
fini	finite
finide	finite-dimensional
generalized eig-	gig-
G disk	Gershgorin disk
homo	homogeneity
hypo	hypothesis

## I

id	identity
immed	immediately
induc	induct(ion)(ive)
infil	infinitely
inje	injectiv(e)(ity)
inv	inver(se)(tib-le/ility)
invar	invariant
invar	invariant under
invarsp	invariant subspace
invarspd	invariant subspace under
iso	isomorph(ism)(ic)

## L

liney	linear(ly)
linity	linearity
len	length
low-	lower-

## M N

max	maxi(mal(ity))(mum)
min	mini(mal(ity))(mum)
multi	multipl(e)(icati-on/ve)
multy	multiplicity
nilp	nilpotent
non0	nonzero
nonC	nonconst
notat	notation(al)

## O P Q

optor	operator
othws	otherwise
prod	product
poly	polynomial
quotient	quot

## R

recurly	recursively
repeti	repetition(s)
repres	represent(s)(ation(s))
req	require(s)(d)/requiring
respectly	respectively
restr	restrict(ion)(ive)(ing)
rev	revers(e(s))(ed)(ing)
rotat	rotation

## S

seq	sequence
simlr	similar(ly)
solus	solution
sp	space
stmt	statement
std	standard
supp	suppose
surj	surjectiv(e)(ity)
suth	such that

## T U V W X Y Z

trig	triangular
trslate	translate
trspose	transpose
uniq	unique
uniques	uniqueness
up-	upper-
val	value
vec	vector
-wd	-ward
-ws	-wise
wrto	with respect to

# 1.B

**1** Prove  $\forall v \in V, -(-v) = v$ .

**SOLUS:**  $-(-v) = (-1)((-1)v) = ((-1)(-1))v = 1 \cdot v = v$ .

OR. Becs  $-(-v) + (-v) = 0$  又  $v + (-v) = 0$ . Now by the uniqueness of add inv. □

---

**2** Supp  $a \in \mathbf{F}, v \in V$ , and  $av = 0$ . Prove  $a = 0$  or  $v = 0$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $a \neq 0, \exists a^{-1} \in \mathbf{F}, a^{-1}a = 1$ , hence  $v = 1 \cdot v = (a^{-1}a)v = a^{-1}(av) = a^{-1} \cdot 0 = 0$ . □

---

**3** Supp  $v, w \in V$ . Explain why  $\exists! x \in V, v + 3x = w$ .

**SOLUS:**  $v + 3x = w \Leftrightarrow 3x = w - v \Leftrightarrow x = \frac{1}{3}(w - v)$ . □

OR. [Existence] Let  $x = \frac{1}{3}(w - v)$ .

[Uniqueness] If  $v + 3x_1 = w$ , (I)  $v + 3x_2 = w$  (II). Then (I) - (II) :  $3(x_1 - x_2) = 0 \Rightarrow x_1 = x_2$ . □

---

**5** Show in the def of a vecsp, the add inv cond can be replaced by [1.29].

*Hint:* Supp  $V$  satisfies all conds in the def, except we've replaced the add inv cond with [1.29].

Prove the add inv is true.

**SOLUS:** Using [1.31].  $0v = 0 \Leftrightarrow [1 + (-1)]v = 1 \cdot v + (-1)v = v + (-v) = 0$ . □

---

**6** Let  $\infty$  and  $-\infty$  denote two distinct objects that are not in  $\mathbf{R}$ .

Define the natural add and scalar multi on  $\mathbf{R} \cup \{\infty, -\infty\}$ , that is, for each  $t \in \mathbf{R}$ ,

$$t\infty = \begin{cases} -\infty & \text{if } t < 0, \\ 0 & \text{if } t = 0, \\ \infty & \text{if } t > 0, \end{cases} \quad t(-\infty) = \begin{cases} -\infty & \text{if } t > 0, \\ 0 & \text{if } t = 0, \\ \infty & \text{if } t < 0, \end{cases} \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{(a) } t + \infty = \infty + t = \infty + \infty = \infty, \\ \text{(b) } t + (-\infty) = (-\infty) + t = (-\infty) + (-\infty) = -\infty, \\ \text{(c) } \infty + (-\infty) = (-\infty) + \infty = 0. \end{array}$$

Is  $\mathbf{R} \cup \{\infty, -\infty\}$  a vecsp over  $\mathbf{R}$ ? Explain.

**SOLUS:** No. Becs the add and scalar multi is not assoc and distr.

By Assoc:  $(a + \infty) + (-\infty) \neq a + (\infty + (-\infty))$ .

OR. By Distr:  $\infty = (2 + (-1))\infty \neq 2\infty + (-\infty) = \infty + (-\infty) = 0$ . □

---

• **NOTE FOR FIELDS:** Many choices. [Req Multi Inv Uniq]

**EXA:**  $\mathbf{Z}_m = \{K_0, K_1, \dots, K_{m-1}\}$  is a field  $\Leftrightarrow m \in \mathbf{N}^+$  is a prime.

---

ENDED

# 1.C 注意: 这里我将 3.E 积空间的定义前置; 仅涉及概念。

• **NOTE FOR Exe (5):**  $C = R \oplus \{ci : c \in R\} = \{a + bi : a, b \in R\}$  if we let  $F = R$  and  $i^2 = -1$ .

• **NOTE FOR Exe (6):**  $\text{Supp } V$  is a vecsp over  $R$ . Then  $V$  is not a vecsp over  $C$ . See also (9.A.16,17).

• **COMMENT:**  $\text{Supp } V$  is a vecsp over  $C$  of  $\dim n$ . Then  $V$  is also a vecsp over  $R$  of  $\dim 2n$ .

**7, 8** Give a non-trivial  $U \subseteq R^2$ ,  $U$  is

(a) closed taking add invs and add, but is not a subsp of  $R^2$ . Let  $U = Z^2$  or  $Q^2$ , with  $0 \in U$ .

(b) scalar multi, but is not a subsp of  $R^2$ . Let  $U = \{(x, y) \in R^2 : x = 0 \vee y = 0\}$ .

• *Supp*  $U, W, V_1, V_2, V_3$  are subsp of  $V$ .

**15**  $U + U \ni u + w \in U$ . **16**  $U + W \ni u + w = w + u \in W + U$ . □

**17**  $(V_1 + V_2) + V_3 \ni (v_1 + v_2) + v_3 = v_1 + (v_2 + v_3) \in V_1 + (V_2 + V_3)$ . □

•  $(U + W)_C \ni (u_1 + w_1) + i(u_2 + w_2) = (u_1 + iu_2) + (w_1 + iw_2) \in U_C + W_C$ . □

•  $(U \cap W)_C \ni u_1 + iu_2 = w_1 + iw_2 \in U_C \cap W_C$ . □

•  $U_C = W_C \iff U = W$ .  $\text{Supp } U_C \ni u + iv \in W_C$ . Then  $U \ni u, v \in W$ . □

**18** Does the add on the subsp of  $V$  have an add id? Which subsp have add invs?

**SOLUS:**  $\text{Supp } \Omega$  is the uniq add id.

(a) For any subsp  $U$  of  $V$ ,  $\Omega \subseteq U + \Omega = U \Rightarrow \Omega \subseteq U$ . Let  $U = \{0\}$ , then  $\Omega = \{0\}$ .

(b)  $\text{Supp } U + W = \Omega$ . Becs  $U + W \supseteq U, W \Rightarrow \Omega \supseteq U, W \Rightarrow U = W = \Omega = \{0\}$ . □

**11** Prove the intersec of every collec of subsp of  $V$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\text{Supp } \{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Gamma}$  is a collec of subsp of  $V$ ; here  $\Gamma$  is an index set.

We show  $\bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$ , which equals the set of vecs in each  $U_\alpha$ , is a subsp of  $V$ .

(a)  $0 \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$ . Nonempty.

(b)  $u, v \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha \Rightarrow u + v \in U_\alpha, \forall \alpha \in \Gamma \Rightarrow u + v \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$ . Closed add.

(c)  $u \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha, \lambda \in F \Rightarrow \lambda u \in U_\alpha, \forall \alpha \in \Gamma \Rightarrow \lambda u \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$ . Closed scalar multi.

Thus  $\bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$  is nonempty subset of  $V$  that is closed add and scalar multi. □

• **NOTE FOR [1.45]:** Another proof:  $\text{Supp } \forall v \in V, \exists! (u, w), v = u + w$ .

Asum non0  $v \in U \cap W$ . Then the  $(u, w) = (v, 0)$  or  $(0, v)$ , ctrad the uniqueness. □

• **TIPS 1:**  $\text{Supp } U, W \subseteq V$ . And  $U, W, V$  are vecsp  $\Rightarrow U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ .

Then  $U + W$  is also a subsp of  $V$ . Becs  $\forall u \in U, w \in U, u + w \in V$  since  $u, w \in V$ .

• *Supp*  $U = \{(x, x, y, y)\}, W = \{(x, x, x, y)\} \subseteq F^4$ . Prove  $U + W = \{(x, x, y, z)\}$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $T$  denote  $\{(x, x, y, z)\}$ . By def,  $U + W \subseteq T$ .

And  $T \ni (x, x, y, z) \Rightarrow (0, 0, y - x, y - x) + (x, x, x, -y + x + z) \in U + W$ . Hence  $T \subseteq U + W$ . □

**21** *Supp*  $U = \{(x, y, x + y, x - y, 2x)\}$ . Find a  $W$  suth  $F^5 = U \oplus W$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $W = \{(0, 0, z, w, u)\}$ . Then  $U \cap W = \{0\}$ .

And  $F^5 \ni (x, y, z, w, u) \Rightarrow (x, y, x + y, x - y, 2x) + (0, 0, z - x - y, w - x - y, u - 2x) \in U + W$ .

**22** Supp  $U = \{(x, y, x + y, x - y, 2x) \in \mathbb{F}^5\}$ .

Find non0 subsp  $W_1, W_2, W_3$  of  $\mathbb{F}^5$  suth  $\mathbb{F}^5 = U \oplus W_1 \oplus W_2 \oplus W_3$ .

**SOLUS:**

Let  $W_1 = \{(0, 0, z, 0, 0) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} \Rightarrow W_1 \cap U = \{0\}$ . Now  $U \oplus W_1 = \{(x, y, z, x - y, 2x) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} = U_1$ .  
 Let  $W_2 = \{(0, 0, 0, w, 0) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} \Rightarrow W_2 \cap U_1 = \{0\}$ . Now  $U_1 \oplus W_2 = \{(x, y, z, w, 2x) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} = U_2$ .  
 Let  $W_3 = \{(0, 0, 0, 0, u) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} \Rightarrow W_3 \cap U_2 = \{0\}$ . Now  $U_2 \oplus W_3 = \{(x, y, z, w, u) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} = U_3$ .  
 Thus  $\mathbb{F}^5 = [(U \oplus W_1) \oplus W_2] \oplus W_3$ .  $\square$

**23** Give an exa of vecsps  $V_1, V_2, U$  suth  $V_1 \oplus U = V_2 \oplus U$ , but  $V_1 \neq V_2$ .

**SOLUS:**  $V = \mathbb{F}^2, U = \{(x, x)\}, V_1 = \{(x, 0)\}, V_2 = \{(0, x)\}$ .

• **NOTE FOR " $\mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\}$ ":** " $\mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\}$ " is supposed to be a subsp  $W$  suth  $V = U \oplus W$ .

But if we let  $u \in U \setminus \{0\}$  and  $w \in W \setminus \{0\}$ , then  $\left. \begin{array}{l} w \in \mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\} \\ u \pm w \in \mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\} \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow u \in \mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\}$ . Ctradic.

To fix this, denote the set  $\{W_1, W_2, \dots\}$  by  $\mathcal{S}_V U$ , where each  $W_i \oplus U = V$ .

• **TIPS 2:** Supp  $V_1 \subseteq V_2$  in Exe (23). Prove  $V_1 = V_2$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs the subset  $V_1$  of vecsp  $V_2$  is clod add and scalar multi,  $V_1$  is a subspace of  $V_2$ .

Supp  $W$  is suth  $V_2 = V_1 \oplus W$ . Now  $V_2 \oplus U = (V_1 \oplus W) \oplus U = (V_1 \oplus U) \oplus W = V_1 \oplus U$ .

If  $W \neq \{0\}$ , then  $V_1 \oplus U \subsetneq (V_1 \oplus U) \oplus W$ , ctradic. Hence  $W = \{0\}, V_1 = V_2$ .  $\square$

• Supp  $V_1, V_2, U_1, U_2$  are vecsps,  $V_1 \oplus U_1 = V_2 \oplus U_2, V_1 \subseteq V_2, U_2 \subseteq U_1$ .

Prove or give a countexa:  $V_1 = V_2, U_1 = U_2$ .

$V_1$	$U_1$
$V_2$	$U_2$

**SOLUS:** Let  $U_2 = \{0\}$ . Give an exa that each of  $V_1, V_2, U_1$  is non0.  $\square$

• Supp the intersec of any two of the vecsps  $U, W, X, Y$  is  $\{0\}$ .

Give an exa that  $(X \oplus U) \cap (Y \oplus W) \neq \{0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** [ Using notas in Chapter 2. ] Let  $B_X = (e_1), B_U = (e_2 - e_1), B_Y = (), B_W = (e_2)$ .

• **TIPS 3:** Supp  $V = X \oplus Y$ , and  $Z$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Show  $X \subseteq Z \Rightarrow Z = X \oplus (Y \cap Z)$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall z \in Z, \exists! (x, y) \in X \times Y, z = x + y$ .

Becs  $x \in Z \Rightarrow z - x = y \in Z \Rightarrow z \in X + (Y \cap Z)$ .  $\times X \cap (Y \cap Z) \subseteq X \cap Y$ .  $\square$

• **TIPS 4:** Let  $V = U + W, I = U \cap W, U = I \oplus X, W = I \oplus Y$ . Prove  $V = I \oplus (X \oplus Y)$ .

**SOLUS:** We show  $X \cap Y = U \cap Y = W \cap X = \{0\}$  by ctradic.

$X \cap Y = \Delta \neq \{0\} \Rightarrow I = U \cap W \supseteq \Delta \Rightarrow I \cap X \neq \{0\}, I \cap Y \neq \{0\}$ .

$U \cap Y = \Delta \neq \{0\} \Rightarrow I = U \cap W \supseteq \Delta \Rightarrow I \cap Y \neq \{0\}$ . Simlr for  $W \cap X$ .

Thus  $I + (X + Y) = (I \oplus X) \oplus Y = I \oplus (X \oplus Y)$ .

Now we show  $V = I + (X + Y)$ .  $\forall v \in V, v = u + w, \exists (u, w) \in U \times W$

$\Rightarrow \exists (i_u, x_u) \in I \times X, (i_w, y_w) \in I \times Y, v = (i_u + i_w) + x_u + y_w \in I + (X + Y)$ .  $\square$



**12** Supp  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $U \cup W$  is a subsp of  $V \iff U \subseteq W$  or  $W \subseteq U$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Supp  $U \subseteq W$ . Then  $U \cup W = W$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(b) Supp  $U \cup W$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Asum  $U \not\subseteq W, U \not\supseteq W$  ( $U \cup W \neq U$  and  $W$ ).

Then  $\forall a \in U \wedge a \notin W, \forall b \in W \wedge b \notin U$ , we have  $a + b \in U \cup W$ .

$a + b \in U \Rightarrow b = (a + b) + (-a) \in U$ , ctradid  $\Rightarrow W \subseteq U$ . | Ctradid asum.

$a + b \in W \Rightarrow a = (a + b) + (-b) \in W$ , ctradid  $\Rightarrow U \subseteq W$ . |

□

**13** Supp  $U_1, U_2, U_3$  are subsp of  $V$ , and the union  $U_1 \cup U_2 \cup U_3 = \mathcal{U}$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

Prove one of the subsp contains the other two.

This exe is not true if we replace  $\mathbf{F}$  with a field containing only two elems.

**SOLUS: EXA:** Let  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{Z}_2$ .  $U_1 = \{u, 0\}, U_2 = \{v, 0\}, U_3 = \{v + u, 0\}$ . While  $\mathcal{U} = \{0, u, v, v + u\}$  is a subsp.

NOTICE that,  $U \cup W = V$  is vecsp  $\nRightarrow U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ .

This trick is invalid:  $(A \cup B) \cup (B \cup C) = (A \cup C) \cup (B \cup C) = (A \cup B) \cup (A \cup C)$ .

(I) If any  $U_i$  is contained in the union of the other two, say  $U_1 \subseteq U_2 \cup U_3$ , then  $\mathcal{U} = U_2 \cup U_3$ .

By applying Exe (12) we conclude that one  $U_i$  contains the other two. Thus done.

(II) Asum no one is contained in the union of other two, and no one contains the other two.

Say  $U_1 \not\subseteq U_2 \cup U_3$  and  $U_1 \not\supseteq U_2 \cup U_3$ .

$\exists u \in U_1 \wedge u \notin U_2 \cup U_3; v \in U_2 \cup U_3 \wedge v \notin U_1$ . Let  $W = \{v + \lambda u : \lambda \in \mathbf{F}\} \subseteq \mathcal{U}$ .

Note that  $W \cap U_1 = \emptyset$ , for if any  $v + \lambda u \in W \cap U_1$  then  $v + \lambda u - \lambda u = v \in U_1$ .

Now  $W \subseteq U_1 \cup U_2 \cup U_3 \Rightarrow W \subseteq U_2 \cup U_3$ .  $\forall v + \lambda u \in W, v + \lambda u \in U_i, i = 2, 3$ .

If  $U_2 \subseteq U_3$  or  $U_2 \supseteq U_3$ , then  $\mathcal{U} = U_1 \cup U_i, i = 2, 3$ . By Exe (12) done.

Othws, both  $U_2, U_3 \neq \{0\}$ . Becs  $W \subseteq U_2 \cup U_3$  has at least three disti elems.

There must be some  $U_i$  that contains at least two disti elems of  $W$ .

$\exists \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2, v + \lambda_1 u$  and  $v + \lambda_2 u$  both in  $U_2$  or  $U_3 \Rightarrow u \in U_2 \cap U_3$ , ctradid.

□

**ENDED**

## 2.A

1 Prove  $[P] (v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4) \text{ spans } V \iff (v_1 - v_2, v_2 - v_3, v_3 - v_4, v_4) \text{ also spans } V [Q]$ .

SOLUS: Note that  $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) \iff \forall v \in V, \exists a_1, \dots, a_n \in \mathbb{F}, v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ .

Asum  $\forall v \in V, \exists a_1, \dots, a_4, b_1, \dots, b_4 \in \mathbb{F}$ , ( that is, if  $\exists a_i$ , then we are to find  $b_i$ , vice versa )

$$v = a_1 v_1 + a_2 v_2 + a_3 v_3 + a_4 v_4 = b_1(v_1 - v_2) + b_2(v_2 - v_3) + b_3(v_3 - v_4) + b_4 v_4$$

$$= b_1 v_1 + (b_2 - b_1) v_2 + (b_3 - b_2) v_3 + (b_4 - b_3) v_4$$

$$= a_1(v_1 - v_2) + (a_1 + a_2)(v_2 - v_3) + (a_1 + a_2 + a_3)(v_3 - v_4) + (a_1 + \dots + a_4) v_4. \quad \square$$

• (4E 3, 14) Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is a list in  $V$ . For each  $k$ , let  $w_k = v_1 + \dots + v_k$ .

(a) Show  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

(b) Show  $[P] (v_1, \dots, v_m) \text{ is liney indep} \iff (w_1, \dots, w_m) \text{ is liney indep} [Q]$ .

SOLUS:

(a) Asum  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m = b_1 v_1 + \dots + b_k(v_1 + \dots + v_k) + \dots + b_m(v_1 + \dots + v_m)$ .

Then  $a_k = b_k + \dots + b_m$ ;  $a_{k+1} = b_{k+1} + \dots + b_m \Rightarrow b_k = a_k - a_{k+1}$ ;  $b_m = a_m$ . Simlr to Exe (1).

(b)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m = 0 = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m$ , where  $0 = a_k = b_k + \dots + b_m$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0 = b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m = 0$ , where  $0 = b_m = a_m$ ,  $0 = b_k = a_k - a_{k+1}$ .

OR. By (a), let  $W = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney dep.

By [2.21](b), a list of len  $(m - 1)$  spans  $W$ .  $\times$  By [2.23],  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow m \leq m - 1$ .

Thus  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  is liney dep. Now rev the roles of  $v$  and  $w$ .  $\square$

2 (a)  $[P] \quad A \text{ list } (v) \text{ of len } 1 \text{ in } V \text{ is liney indep} \iff v \neq 0. \quad [Q]$

(b)  $[P] \quad A \text{ list } (v, w) \text{ of len } 2 \text{ in } V \text{ is liney indep} \iff \forall \lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{F}, v \neq \lambda w, w \neq \mu v. \quad [Q]$

SOLUS: (a)  $Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $v \neq 0 \Rightarrow$  if  $av = 0$  then  $a = 0 \Rightarrow (v)$  liney indep.

$P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $(v)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow v \neq 0$ , for if  $v = 0$ , then  $av = 0 \nRightarrow a = 0$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $v = 0 \Rightarrow av = 0$  while we can let  $a \neq 0 \Rightarrow (v)$  is liney dep.

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ :  $(v)$  liney dep  $\Rightarrow av = 0$  while  $a \neq 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ .

(b)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $(v, w)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow$  if  $av + bw = 0$ , then  $a = b = 0 \Rightarrow$  no scalar multi.

$Q \Rightarrow P$ : no scalar multi  $\Rightarrow$  if  $av + bw = 0$ , then  $a = b = 0 \Rightarrow (v, w)$  liney indep.

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ :  $(v, w)$  liney dep  $\Rightarrow$  if  $av + bw = 0$ , then  $a$  or  $b \neq 0 \Rightarrow$  scalar multi.

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ : scalar multi  $\Rightarrow$  if  $av + bw = 0$ , then  $a$  or  $b \neq 0 \Rightarrow$  liney dep.  $\square$

10 Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep in  $V$  and  $w \in V$ .

Prove if  $(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w)$  is liney dep, then  $w \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

SOLUS:

Note that  $a_1(v_1 + w) + \dots + a_m(v_m + w) = 0 \Rightarrow a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = -(a_1 + \dots + a_m)w$ .

Then  $a_1 + \dots + a_m \neq 0$ , for if not,  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0$  while  $a_i \neq 0$  for some  $i$ , ctradic.

OR. We prove the ctrapos: Supp  $w \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Then  $a_1 + \dots + a_m = 0$ .

Thus  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0 \Rightarrow a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0$ . Hence  $(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w)$  is liney indep.  $\square$

OR.  $\exists j \in \{1, \dots, m\}, v_j + w \in \text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_{j-1} + w)$ . If  $j = 1$  then  $v_1 + w = 0$  and done.

If  $j \geq 2$ , then  $\exists a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v_j + w = a_1(v_1 + w) + \dots + a_{j-1}(v_{j-1} + w) \iff v_j + \lambda w = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_{j-1} v_{j-1}$ .

Where  $\lambda = 1 - (a_1 + \dots + a_{j-1})$ . Note that  $\lambda \neq 0$ , for if not,  $v_j + \lambda w = v_j \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{j-1})$ , ctradic.

Now  $w = \lambda^{-1}(a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_{j-1} v_{j-1} - v_j) \Rightarrow w \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .  $\square$

**11** Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep in  $V$  and  $w \in V$ .

Show  $[P] (v_1, \dots, v_m, w)$  is liney indep  $\iff w \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) [Q]$ .

SOLUS: Equiv to  $(v_1, \dots, v_m, w)$  liney dep  $\iff w \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Using [2.21]. Obviously.  $\square$

NOTE: (a) Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m, w)$  is liney indep. Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\iff w \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

(b) Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m, w)$  is liney dep. Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\iff w \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

---

**14** Prove  $[P] V$  is infinide  $\iff \exists \text{ seq } (v_1, v_2, \dots)$  in  $V$  suth each  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep.  $[Q]$

SOLUS:  $P \Rightarrow Q$ : Supp  $V$  is infinide, so that no list spans  $V$ . Define the desired seq recurly via:

Step 1 Pick a  $v_1 \neq 0$ ,  $(v_1)$  liney indep.

Step  $m$  Pick a  $v_m \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{m-1})$ , by Exe (11),  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep.

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ : Supp  $V$  is finide and  $V = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Let  $(v_1, v_2, \dots)$  be a seq in  $V$ , then  $(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_{m+1})$  must be liney dep.

OR.  $Q \Rightarrow P$ : Supp there is such a seq.

Choose an  $m$ . Supp a liney indep list  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  spans  $V$ .

Simlr to [2.16].  $\exists v_{m+1} \in V \setminus \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Hence no list spans  $V$ .  $\square$

---

**17** Prove  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  cannot be liney indep in  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  with each  $p_k(2) = 0$ .

SOLUS:

Supp  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney indep. Define  $p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  by  $p(z) = z$ .

NOTICE that  $\forall a_i \in \mathbf{F}, z \neq a_0 p_0(z) + \dots + a_m p_m(z)$ , for if not, let  $z = 2$ . Thus  $z \notin \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$ .

Then  $\text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m) \subsetneq \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  while the list  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  has len  $(m+1)$ .

Hence  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney dep. For if not, then becs  $(1, z, \dots, z^m)$  of len  $(m+1)$  spans  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ ,

by the steps in [2.23] trivially,  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  of len  $(m+1)$  spans  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ . Ctradic.  $\square$

OR. Becs  $(1, z, \dots, z^m)$  of len  $(m+1)$  spans  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ . Then  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m, z)$  of len  $(m+2)$  is liney dep.

As shown above,  $z \notin \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$ . And hence by [2.21](a),  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney dep.  $\square$

ENDED

## 2.B

• **NOTE FOR liney indep seq and [2.34]:** " $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n, \dots)$ " is an invalid expr.

If we allow using "infini list", then we must assure that  $(v_1, \dots, v_n, \dots)$  is a spanning "list"

suth  $\forall v \in V, \exists$  smallest  $n \in \mathbf{N}^+, v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ . Moreover, given a list  $(w_1, \dots, w_n, \dots)$  in  $W$ , we can prove  $\exists! T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  with each  $Tv_k = w_k$ , which has less restr than [3.5].

But the key point is, how can we assure that such a "list" exis? [See higher courses]

---

**1** Find all vecsp on whatever  $\mathbf{F}$  that have exactly one bss.

SOLUS: The trivial vecsp  $\{0\}$  will do. Indeed, the only bss of  $\{0\}$  is the empty list  $()$ .

Now consider the field  $\{0, 1\}$  containing only the add id and multi id,

with  $1 + 1 = 0$ . Then the list  $(1)$  is the uniq bss. Now the vecsp  $\{0, 1\}$  will do.

COMMENT: All vecsp on such  $\mathbf{F}$  of dim 1 will do.

Consider other  $\mathbf{F}$ . Note that this  $\mathbf{F}$  contains at least and strictly more than 0 and 1. Failed.  $\square$



- (4E 9) *Supp*  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is a list in  $V$ . For  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , let  $w_k = v_1 + \dots + v_k$ .

Show  $[P] B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m) \iff B_V = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .  $[Q]$

**SOLUS:** NOTICE that  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_n) \iff \forall u \in U, \exists! a_i \in \mathbf{F}, u = a_1 u_1 + \dots + a_n u_n$ .

$P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbf{F}, v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m \Rightarrow v = b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m, \exists! b_k = a_k - a_{k+1}, b_m = a_m$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $\forall v \in V, \exists! b_i \in \mathbf{F}, v = b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m \Rightarrow v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m, \exists! a_k = \sum_{j=k}^m b_j$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:** OR. Using  $[3.C \text{ NOTE FOR } [3.30, 32](a)]$ .

**8** *Supp*  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

*Prove*  $V = U \oplus W \iff B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u \in U, w \in W \Rightarrow \exists! a_i, b_i \in \mathbf{F}, v = u + w = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i u_i + \sum_{i=1}^n b_i w_i$ .

OR.  $V = \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_m) \oplus \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_n) = \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_m, w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

Note that  $\sum_{i=1}^m a_i u_i + \sum_{i=1}^n b_i w_i = 0 \Rightarrow \sum_{i=1}^m a_i u_i = -\sum_{i=1}^n b_i w_i \in U \cap W = \{0\}$ .  $\square$

- (9.A.3,4 OR 4E 11) *Supp*  $V$  is on  $\mathbf{R}$ , and  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in V$ . Let  $B = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

(a) *Show*  $[P] B$  is liney indep in  $V \iff B$  is liney indep in  $V_C$ .  $[Q]$

(b) *Show*  $[P] B$  spans  $V \iff B$  spans  $V_C$ .  $[Q]$

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ : Note that each  $v_k \in V_C$ . *Supp*  $\lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_n v_n = 0$  with  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ .

Then  $(\text{Re} \lambda_1) v_1 + \dots + (\text{Re} \lambda_n) v_n = 0 \Rightarrow$  each  $\text{Re} \lambda_i = 0$ , simlr for  $\text{Im} \lambda_i$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P$ : If  $\lambda_k \in \mathbf{R}$  with  $\lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_n v_n = 0$ , then each  $\text{Re} \lambda_k = \lambda_k = 0$ .

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ :  $\exists v_j = a_{j-1} v_{j-1} + \dots + a_1 v_1 \in V_C$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $\exists v_j = \lambda_{j-1} v_{j-1} + \dots + \lambda_1 v_1 \in V \Rightarrow v_j = (\text{Re} \lambda_{j-1}) v_{j-1} + \dots + (\text{Re} \lambda_1) v_1 \in V$ .

(b)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $\forall u + iv \in V_C, u, v \in V \Rightarrow \exists a_i, b_i \in \mathbf{R}, u + iv = \sum_{i=1}^n (a_i + ib_i) v_i$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $\forall v \in V, \exists a_i + ib_i \in \mathbf{C}, v + i0 = \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i \right) + i \left( \sum_{i=1}^n b_i v_i \right) \Rightarrow v \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ :  $\exists v \in V, v \notin \text{span} B$  with  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R} \Rightarrow v + i0 \notin \text{span} B$  with  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $\exists u + iv \in V_C, u + iv \notin \text{span} B \Rightarrow (\text{Re} 1)u + (\text{Re} i)v = u$  or  $(\text{Im} 1)u + (\text{Im} i)v = v \notin \text{span} B$ .  $\square$

- **TIPS:** *Supp*  $\dim V = n$ , and  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  with  $U \neq V$ .

*Prove*  $\exists B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  suth each  $v_k \notin U$ .

Note that  $U \neq V \Rightarrow n \geq 1$ . We will construct  $B_V$  via the following process.

**Step 1.**  $\exists v_1 \in V \setminus U \Rightarrow v_1 \neq 0$ . If  $\text{span}(v_1) = V$  then we stop.

**Step k.** *Supp*  $(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1})$  is liney indep in  $V$ , each of which belongs to  $V \setminus U$ .

Note that  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \neq V$ . And if  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \cup U = V$ , then by (1.C.12),

$[ \text{ becs } \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \not\subseteq U, ] U \subseteq \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \Rightarrow \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) = V$ .

Hence becs  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \neq V$ , it must be case that  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \cup U \neq V$ .

Thus  $\exists v_k \in V \setminus U$  suth  $v_k \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1})$ .

By (2.A.11),  $(v_1, \dots, v_k)$  is liney indep in  $V$ . If  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_k) = V$ , then we stop.

Becs  $V$  is finide, this process will stop after  $n$  steps.  $\square$

OR. *Supp*  $U \neq \{0\}$ . Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . Extend to a bss  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  of  $V$ .

Then let  $B_V = (u_1 - u_k, \dots, u_m - u_k, u_{m+1}, \dots, u_k, \dots, u_n)$ .  $\square$

## 2.C

**15** *Supp*  $\dim V = n \geq 1$ . Prove  $\exists$  1-dim subsp  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  suth  $V = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_n$ .

**SOLUS:** *Supp*  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Let each  $V_i = \text{span}(v_i)$ .

Then  $\forall v \in V, \exists ! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n \Rightarrow \exists ! u_i \in V_i, v = u_1 + \dots + u_n$  □

• **NOTE FOR Exe (15):** *Supp*  $v \in V \setminus \{0\}$ . Prove  $\exists B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), v = v_1 + \dots + v_n$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $n = 1$  then let  $v_1 = v$  and done. *Supp*  $n > 1$ .

Extend  $(v)$  to a bss  $(v, v_1, \dots, v_{n-1})$  of  $V$ . Let  $v_n = v - v_1 - \dots - v_{n-1}$ .

$\text{span}(v, v_1, \dots, v_{n-1}) = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Hence  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is also a bss of  $V$ . □

**COMMENT:** Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  and *supp*  $v = u_1 + \dots + u_n$ , where each  $u_i = a_i v_i \in V_i$ .

But  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  might not be a bss, becs there might be some  $u_i = 0$ .

**1** [CORO for [2.38,39]] *Supp*  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  suth  $\dim V = \dim U$ . Then  $V = U$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . Then  $m = \dim U$ .  $\text{span}(u_i) \subseteq U$ . By [2.39],  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . □

• Let  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in V$  and  $\dim \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) = n$ . Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is a bss of  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Notice that  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is a spanning list of  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  of len  $n = \dim \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

**9** *Supp*  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep in  $V, w \in V$ . Prove  $\dim \text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w) \geq m - 1$ .

**SOLUS:** Using (2.A.10, 11).

Note that each  $v_i - v_1 = (v_i + w) - (v_1 + w) \in \text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w)$ .

$(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow (v_1, v_2 - v_1, \dots, v_m - v_1)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow \underbrace{(v_2 - v_1, \dots, v_m - v_1)}_{\text{of len } (m-1)}$  liney indep.

$\text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w)$  is liney indep. □

Hence  $m \geq \dim \text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w) \geq m - 1$ .

• (4E 16) *Supp*  $V$  is finide,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  with  $U \neq V$ . Let  $n = \dim V, m = \dim U$ .

Prove  $\exists (n - m)$  subsp  $U_1, \dots, U_{n-m}$ , each of dim  $(n - 1)$ , suth  $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n-m} U_i = U$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ ,  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_{n-m})$ .

Define each  $U_i = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_{i-1}, u_{i+1}, \dots, u_{n-m}) \Rightarrow U \subseteq U_i$ .

And becs  $\forall v \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{n-m} U_i, v = v_0 + b_1 u_1 + \dots + b_{n-m} u_{n-m} \in U_i \Rightarrow \text{each } b_i = 0 \Rightarrow v \in U$ .

Hence  $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n-m} U_i \subseteq U$ . □

**14** *Supp*  $V_1, \dots, V_m$  are finide. Prove  $\dim(V_1 + \dots + V_m) \leq \dim V_1 + \dots + \dim V_m$ .

**SOLUS:** For each  $V_i$ , let  $B_{V_i} = \mathcal{E}_i$ . Then  $V_1 + \dots + V_m = \text{span}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m)$ ;  $\dim V_i = \text{card } \mathcal{E}_i$ .

Now  $\dim(V_1 + \dots + V_m) = \dim \text{span}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m) \leq \text{card}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m) \leq \text{card } \mathcal{E}_1 + \dots + \text{card } \mathcal{E}_m$ .

**CORO:**  $V_1 + \dots + V_m$  is direct

$\Leftrightarrow$  For each  $k \in \{1, \dots, m-1\}, (V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_k) \cap V_{k+1} = \{0\}, (\mathcal{E}_1 \cap \dots \cap \mathcal{E}_{k-1}) \cap \mathcal{E}_k = \emptyset$

$\Leftrightarrow \dim \text{span}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m) = \text{card}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m) = \text{card } \mathcal{E}_1 + \dots + \text{card } \mathcal{E}_m$

$\Leftrightarrow \dim(V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_m) = \dim V_1 + \dots + \dim V_m$ . □

**17** Supp  $V_1, V_2, V_3$  are subsp of a finide vecsp. Explain and give a countexa:

$$\dim(V_1 + V_2 + V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3$$

**SOLUS:**

$$- \dim(V_1 \cap V_2) - \dim(V_1 \cap V_3) - \dim(V_2 \cap V_3) + \dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3).$$

$$(1) |(A \cup B) \cup C| = |A \cup B| + |C| - |(A \cup B) \cap C|.$$

$$(2) |(A \cup B) \cap C| = |(A \cap C) \cup (B \cap C)| = |A \cap C| + |B \cap C| - |A \cap B \cap C|.$$

$$\text{Thus } |(A \cup B) \cup C| = |A| + |B| + |C| + |A \cap B \cap C| - |A \cap B| - |A \cap C| - |B \cap C|.$$

$$\text{Becs } (V_1 + V_2) + V_3 = V_1 + (V_2 + V_3) = (V_1 + V_3) + V_2.$$

$$\dim(V_1 + V_2 + V_3) = \dim(V_1 + V_2) + \dim(V_3) - \dim((V_1 + V_2) \cap V_3) \quad (1)$$

$$= \dim(V_2 + V_3) + \dim(V_1) - \dim((V_2 + V_3) \cap V_1) \quad (2)$$

$$= \dim(V_1 + V_3) + \dim(V_2) - \dim((V_1 + V_3) \cap V_2) \quad (3).$$

Generally,  $(X + Y) \cap Z \neq (X \cap Z) + (Y \cap Z)$ . **EXA:**  $X = \{(x, 0)\}, Y = \{(0, y)\}, Z = \{(z, z)\} \subseteq \mathbb{F}^2$ .

**COMMENT:** If  $X \subseteq Y$ , then  $(X + Y) \cap Z = Y \cap Z$ ;  $\dim(X + Y + Z) = \dim Y + \dim Z - \dim(Y \cap Z)$ , and the wrong formula holds. Simlr for  $Y \subseteq Z, X \subseteq Z$ , and  $X, Y \subseteq Z$ .

**NOTE:** However, it's true that  $(X + Y) \cap Z \supseteq (X \cap Z) + (Y \cap Z) = (X + (Y \cap Z)) \cap Z$ .

$$\text{Becs } (X \cap Z) + (Y \cap Z) \ni v = x + y = z_1 + z_2 \in (X + (Y \cap Z)) \cap Z \Rightarrow v \in (X + Y) \cap Z.$$

• **TIPS:** Becs  $\dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim(V_2 \cap V_3) - \dim(V_1 + (V_2 \cap V_3))$ .

And  $\dim(V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_2 + V_3)$ . We have (1), and (2), (3) simlr.

$$(1) \dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_2 + V_3) - \dim(V_1 + (V_2 \cap V_3)).$$

$$(2) \dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_1 + V_3) - \dim(V_2 + (V_1 \cap V_3)).$$

$$(3) \dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_1 + V_2) - \dim(V_3 + (V_1 \cap V_2)).$$

• Supp  $V_1, V_2, V_3$  are subsp of  $V$  with

(a)  $\dim V = 10, \dim V_1 = \dim V_2 = \dim V_3 = 7$ . Prove  $V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3 \neq \{0\}$ .

By TIPS,  $\dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) \geq \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - 2 \dim V > 0$ .

(b)  $\dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 > 2 \dim V$ . Prove  $V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3 \neq \{0\}$ .

By TIPS,  $\dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) \geq 2 \dim V - \dim(V_2 + V_3) - \dim(V_1 + (V_2 \cap V_3)) \geq 0$ . □

• Supp  $\mathcal{C}$  is a collec of  $k$ -dim subsp of  $V$  with any two of them have a  $(k - 1)$ -dim intersec.

Prove either all contain a  $(k - 1)$ -dim intersec, or all contained in a  $(k + 1)$ -dim subsp.

**SOLUS:** If  $V$  is finide and  $\dim V = k$ , then  $\mathcal{C} = \{V\}$ , done. We use induc on  $k$ . (i)  $k = 1$ . Immed.

(ii)  $k > 1$ . Asum it holds for  $k - 1$ . If  $\exists$  common  $(k - 1)$ -dim intersec, then done.

Othws, we show all  $X \in \mathcal{C}$  are contained in a  $(k + 1)$ -dim subsp.

Supp  $U, W \in \mathcal{C} \Rightarrow \dim(U + W) = k + 1$ . Then for  $X \in \mathcal{C}$ ,  $X \cap U, X \cap W$  are  $(k - 1)$ -dim.

Now by asum,  $\dim(X \cap U + X \cap W) = k \Rightarrow X = (X \cap U) + (X \cap W) \Rightarrow X \subseteq U + W$ . □

**ENDED**

### 3.A

注意: 这里我将 3.B 的值空间、零空间、单满射、和 3.D 的可逆性定义前置; 仅涉及概念。

• **TIPS 1:**  $T : V \rightarrow W$  is liney  $\iff \left\{ \begin{array}{l} (一) \forall v, u \in V, T(v + u) = Tv + Tu; \\ (二) \forall v, u \in V, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, T(\lambda v) = \lambda(Tv). \end{array} \right\} \iff T(v + \lambda u) = Tv + \lambda Tu.$

NOTE: Supp  $V$  is a vecsp. For  $U \subseteq V$ ,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V \iff \forall u_1, u_2 \in U, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, u_1 + \lambda u_2 \in U$ .

• (3.E.1) A function  $T : V \rightarrow W$  is liney  $\iff$  The graph of  $T$  is a subspace of  $V \times W$ .

• **TIPS 2:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $Tv \neq 0 \Rightarrow v \neq 0$ .

SOLUS: Asum  $v = 0$ . Then  $Tv = T(0) = T(0 \cdot 0) = 0 \cdot T(0) = 0$ .

OR.  $T(0) = T(0 + 0) = T(0) + T(0) \Rightarrow T(0) = 0$ . Ctradic. □

**11** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$ .

Prove  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), Tu = Su, \forall u \in U$ . ( OR.  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T|_U = S$ .)

In other words, every liney map on a subsp of  $V$  can be **extended** to a liney map on the entire  $V$ .

SOLUS: Supp  $W$  is suth  $V = U \oplus W$ . Then  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_v \in U, w_v \in W, v = u_v + w_v$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(u_v + w_v) = Su_v$ . □

OR. [ Finide Req ] Define by  $T(\sum_{i=1}^m a_i u_i) = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i S u_i$ . Let  $B_V = (\overbrace{u_1, \dots, u_n}^{B_U}, \dots, u_m)$ . □

• **NOTE FOR Restr:**  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . (a)  $(T + \lambda S)|_U = T|_U + \lambda S|_U$ . (b)  $(ST)|_U = ST|_U$ .

• **TIPS 3:**  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . (a) If  $U$  is a subsp of  $W$ . Then  $\text{range } T \subseteq U \iff T \in \mathcal{L}(V, U) \subseteq \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

(b) If  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Then  $U \subseteq \text{null } T \iff T|_U = 0$ .

• (4E 4.3) Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F})$ ,  $\sigma = \text{Re} \circ \varphi$ . Show all  $\varphi(v) = \sigma(v) - i\sigma(iv)$ .

SOLUS:  $\varphi(v) = \sigma(v) + i\text{Im } \varphi(v)$ . 又  $\text{Re } \varphi(iv) = \text{Re}(i\varphi(v)) = -\text{Im } \varphi(v) = \sigma(iv)$ . □

• (9.A.5) Supp  $V$  is on  $\mathbf{R}$ , and  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $(S + \lambda T)_C = S_C + \lambda T_C$ .

SOLUS:  $(S + \lambda T)_C(u + iv) = (S + \lambda T)(u) + i(S + \lambda T)(v) = (S_C + \lambda T_C)(u + iv)$ . □

• Supp  $U, V, W$  are on  $\mathbf{R}$ ,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ . Prove  $(ST)_C = S_C T_C$ .

SOLUS:  $\forall u + ix \in U_C, (ST)_C(u + ix) = STu + iSTx = S_C(Tu + iTx) = (S_C T_C)(u + ix)$ . □

• (9.A.2.6 OR 4E 3.B.33) Supp  $V, W$  are on  $\mathbf{R}$ , and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Show

(a)  $T_C \in \mathcal{L}(V_C, W_C)$ . (b)  $\text{null}(T_C) = (\text{null } T)_C$ ,  $\text{range}(T_C) = (\text{range } T)_C$ . (c)  $T_C$  is inv  $\iff T$  is inv.

SOLUS: (a)  $T_C((u_1 + iv_1) + (x + iy)(u_2 + iv_2)) = T(u_1 + xu_2 - yv_2) + iT(v_1 + xv_2 + yu_2)$   
 $= T_C(u_1 + iv_1) + (x + iy)T_C(u_2 + iv_2)$ .

(b)  $u + iv \in \text{null}(T_C) \iff u, v \in \text{null } T \iff u + iv \in (\text{null } T)_C$ .

$w + ix \in \text{range}(T_C) \iff w, x \in \text{range } T \iff w + ix \in (\text{range } T)_C$ .

(c)  $\forall w, x \in W, \exists! u, v \in V, T_C(u + iv) = w + ix \iff Tu = w, Tv = x$ . OR. By (b). □

**7** Supp  $\dim V = 1$  and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, Tv = \lambda v, \forall v \in V$ .

SOLUS: Let  $u$  be a non0 vec in  $V \Rightarrow B_V = (u)$ . Becs  $Tu \in V \Rightarrow Tu = \lambda u$  for some  $\lambda$ .

Supp  $v \in V \Rightarrow v = au, \exists! a \in \mathbf{F}$ . Then  $Tv = T(au) = \lambda au = \lambda v$ . □

**3** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^n, \mathbf{F}^m)$ . Prove  $\exists A_{j,k} \in \mathbf{F}$ ,  $T(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (\sum_{i=1}^n A_{1,i} x_i, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n A_{m,i} x_i)$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $T(1, 0, 0, \dots, 0, 0) = (A_{1,1}, \dots, A_{m,1})$ ,  
 $T(0, 1, 0, \dots, 0, 0) = (A_{1,2}, \dots, A_{m,2})$ ,  
 $\vdots$   
 $T(0, 0, 0, \dots, 0, 1) = (A_{1,n}, \dots, A_{m,n})$ . □

**8** Give a map  $\varphi : \mathbf{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  suth  $\forall a \in \mathbf{R}, v \in \mathbf{R}^2, \varphi(av) = a\varphi(v)$  but  $\varphi$  is not liney.

**SOLUS:** Define  $T(x, y) = \begin{cases} x + y, & \text{if } (x, y) \in \text{span}(3, 1), \\ 0, & \text{othws.} \end{cases}$  OR. Define  $T(x, y) = \sqrt[3]{(x^3 + y^3)}$ . □

**9** Give a map  $\varphi : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  suth  $\forall w, z \in \mathbf{C}, \varphi(w + z) = \varphi(w) + \varphi(z)$  but  $\varphi$  is not liney.

**SOLUS:** Define  $\varphi(u + iv) = u = \text{Re}(u + iv)$  OR. Define  $\varphi(u + iv) = v = \text{Im}(u + iv)$ . □

• Prove if  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  and  $T : \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  is defined by  $\underbrace{Tp = q \circ p}_{\text{composition}}$ , then  $T$  is not liney.

**SOLUS:** **Composition and product are not the same in  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ .**  
 NOTICE that  $(p \circ q)(x) = p(q(x))$ , while  $(pq)(x) = p(x)q(x) = q(x)p(x)$ .

Becs in general,  $[q \circ (p_1 + \lambda p_2)](x) = q(p_1(x) + \lambda p_2(x)) \neq (qp_1)(x) + \lambda(qp_2)(x)$ .

**EXA:** Let  $q$  be defined by  $q(x) = x^2$ , then  $q \circ (1 + (-1)) = 0 \neq q(1) + q(-1) = 2$ . □

**10** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  with  $U \neq V$ , and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$  is non0.

Prove  $T$  is not liney, where we define  $T : V \rightarrow W$  by  $Tv = \begin{cases} Sv, & \text{if } v \in U, \\ 0, & \text{if } v \in V \setminus U. \end{cases}$

**SOLUS:** Asum  $T$  is liney. Supp  $v \in V \setminus U$ ,  $u \in U$  suth  $Su \neq 0$ .

Then  $v + u \in V \setminus U$ , for if not,  $v = (v + u) - u \in U$ ;

while  $T(v + u) = 0 = Tv + Tu = 0 + Su \Rightarrow Su = 0$ . Ctradic. □

• (3.B.7) Supp  $2 \leq \dim V = n \leq m = \dim W$ , if  $W$  is finide.

Show  $U = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : T \text{ is not inje}\}$  is not a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

**SOLUS:** The set of all inje  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is a not subsp either.

Let  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  be a bss of  $V$ ,  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  be liney indep in  $W$ .  $[2 \leq n \leq m.]$

Define  $T_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  as  $T_1 : v_1 \mapsto 0, \quad v_2 \mapsto w_2, \quad v_i \mapsto w_i.$   
 Define  $T_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  as  $T_2 : v_1 \mapsto w_1, \quad v_2 \mapsto 0, \quad v_i \mapsto w_i, \quad i = 3, \dots, n.$  Thus  $T_1 + T_2 \notin U$ . □

**COMMENT:** If  $\dim V = 0$ , then  $V = \{0\} = \text{span}(\ )$ .  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $T$  is inje. Hence  $U = \emptyset$ .

If  $\dim V = 1$ , then  $V = \text{span}(v_0)$ . Thus  $U = \text{span}(T_0)$ , where  $\forall v \in V, T_0 v = 0 \Rightarrow T_0 = 0$ .

• (3.B.8) Supp  $2 \leq \dim W = m \leq \dim V$ , if  $V$  is finide.

Show  $U = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : T \text{ is not surj}\}$  is not a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

**SOLUS:** The set of all surj  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is not a subsp either. **Using the generalized version of [3.5].**

Let  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  be liney indep in  $V$ ,  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  be a bss of  $W$ .  $[n \in \{m, m + 1, \dots\}; 2 \leq m \leq n.]$

Define  $T_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  as  $T_1 : v_1 \mapsto 0, \quad v_2 \mapsto w_2, \quad v_j \mapsto w_j, \quad v_{m+i} \mapsto 0.$

Define  $T_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  as  $T_2 : v_1 \mapsto w_1, \quad v_2 \mapsto 0, \quad v_j \mapsto w_j, \quad v_{m+i} \mapsto 0.$

( For each  $j = 2, \dots, m$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, n - m$ , if  $V$  is finide, othws let  $i \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . ) Thus  $T_1 + T_2 \notin U$ . □

**COMMENT:** If  $\dim W = 0$ , then  $W = \{0\} = \text{span}(\ )$ .  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $T$  is surj. Hence  $U = \emptyset$ .

If  $\dim W = 1$ , then  $W = \text{span}(w_0)$ . Thus  $U = \text{span}(T_0)$ , where each  $T_0 v_i = 0 \Rightarrow T_0 = 0$ .



**4** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$  liney indep in  $W$ . Prove  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep.

**SOLUS:** Let  $a_1v_1 + \dots + a_mv_m = 0 \Rightarrow a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_mTv_m = 0 \Rightarrow a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0$ .  $\square$

**12** Supp non0  $V$  is finide and  $W$  is infinide. Prove  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is infinide.

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Let  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  be liney indep in  $W$  for any  $m \in \mathbb{N}^+$ .

Define  $T_{x,y} : V \rightarrow W$  by  $T_{x,y}(v_z) = \delta_{z,x}w_y, \forall x \in \{1, \dots, n\}, y \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , where  $\delta_{z,x} = \begin{cases} 0, & z \neq x, \\ 1, & z = x. \end{cases}$

$\forall v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i, u = \sum_{i=1}^n b_i v_i, \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, T_{x,y}(v + \lambda u) = (a_x + \lambda b_x)w_y = T_{x,y}(v) + \lambda T_{x,y}(u)$ .

Linity checked. Now supp  $a_1T_{x,1} + \dots + a_mT_{x,m} = 0$ .

Then  $(a_1T_{x,1} + \dots + a_mT_{x,m})(v_x) = 0 = a_1w_1 + \dots + a_mw_m \Rightarrow a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0$ .  $\forall m$  arb.

Thus  $(T_{x,1}, \dots, T_{x,m})$  is a liney indep list in  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  for any  $x$  and len  $m$ . Hence by (2.A.14).  $\square$

**13** Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is linely dep in  $V$  and  $W \neq \{0\}$ .

Prove  $\exists w_1, \dots, w_m \in W, \nexists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  suth  $Tv_k = w_k, \forall k = 1, \dots, m$ .

**SOLUS:**

We prove by ctradic. By liney dep lemma,  $\exists j \in \{1, \dots, m\}, v_j \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{j-1})$ .

Supp  $a_1v_1 + \dots + a_mv_m = 0$ , where  $a_j \neq 0$ . Now let  $w_j \neq 0$ , while  $w_1 = \dots = w_{j-1} = w_{j+1} = \dots = w_m = 0$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  with each  $Tv_k = w_k$ . Then  $T(a_1v_1 + \dots + a_mv_m) = 0 = a_1w_1 + \dots + a_mw_m$ .

And  $0 = a_jw_j$  while  $a_j \neq 0$  and  $w_j \neq 0$ . Ctradic.  $\square$

OR. We prove the ctrapos: Supp  $\forall w_1, \dots, w_m \in W, \exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , each  $Tv_k = w_k$ .

Now we show  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is liney indep. Supp  $\exists a_i \in \mathbb{F}, a_1v_1 + \dots + a_nv_n = 0$ .

Choose one  $w \in W \setminus \{0\}$ . By asum, for  $(\overline{a_1}w, \dots, \overline{a_m}w), \exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , each  $Tv_k = \overline{a_k}w$ .

Now we have  $0 = T\left(\sum_{k=1}^m a_k v_k\right) = \sum_{k=1}^m a_k Tv_k = \sum_{k=1}^m a_k \overline{a_k}w = \left(\sum_{k=1}^m |a_k|^2\right)w$ .

Then  $\sum_{k=1}^m |a_k|^2 = 0$ . Thus  $a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0$ . Hence  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is liney indep.  $\square$

• (4E 11) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is suth  $\forall S \in \mathcal{L}(V), ST = TS$ . Prove  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, T = \lambda I$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $V = \{0\}$ , then done. Now supp  $V \neq \{0\}$ .

Asum  $\forall v \in V, (v, Tv)$  is linely dep, then  $\exists \lambda_v \in \mathbb{F}, Tv = \lambda_v v$ .

To prove  $\lambda_v$  is indep of  $v$ , we discuss in two cases:

$(-)$  If  $(v, w)$  is liney indep,  $\lambda_{v+w}(v+w) = T(v+w) = Tv + Tw = \lambda_v v + \lambda_w w \Rightarrow \lambda_w = \lambda_v$ .  
 $(=)$  Othws, supp  $w = cv, \lambda_w w = Tw = cTv = c\lambda_v v = \lambda_v w \Rightarrow (\lambda_w - \lambda_v)w = 0 \Rightarrow \lambda_w = \lambda_v$ .

Now we prove the asum. Asum  $\exists v \in V, (v, Tv)$  is liney indep. Let  $B_V = (v, Tv, u_1, \dots, u_n)$ .

Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $S(av + bTv + c_1u_1 + \dots + c_nu_n) = bv \Rightarrow S(Tv) = v = T(Sv) = 0$ . Ctradic.  $\square$

OR. Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Define  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$  by  $\varphi(v_1) = \dots = \varphi(v_m) = 1$ .

Supp  $v \in V$ . Define  $S_v \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $S_v(u) = \varphi(u)v$ .

Then  $Tv = T(\varphi(v_1)v) = T(S_v v_1) = S_v(Tv_1) = \varphi(Tv_1)v = \lambda v$ .  $\square$

OR. Define  $S_k\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i\right) = a_k v_k$ . Then  $S_k v = v \iff \exists! a_k \in \mathbb{F}, v = a_k v_k$ .

Hence  $S_k(Tv_k) = T(S_k v_k) = Tv_k \Rightarrow Tv_k = a_k v_k$ .

Define  $A^{(j,k)} \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $A^{(j,k)}v_j = v_k, A^{(j,k)}v_k = v_j, A^{(j,k)}v_x = 0, x \neq j, k$ .

Then  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} A^{(j,k)}Tv_j = TA^{(j,k)}v_j = Tv_k = a_k v_k \\ A^{(j,k)}Tv_j = A^{(j,k)}a_j v_j = a_j A^{(j,k)}v_j = a_j v_k \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow a_k = a_j$ . Hence  $a_k$  is indep of  $v_k$ .  $\square$

- (4E 17) *Supp  $V$  is finide. Show all two-sided ideals of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  are  $\{0\}$  and  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ .*  
A subsp  $\mathcal{E}$  of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  is called a two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  if  $TE \in \mathcal{E}, ET \in \mathcal{E}, \forall E \in \mathcal{E}, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $\mathcal{E} = \{0\}$ , then done. Supp  $0 \neq S \in \mathcal{E}$ , a two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Define  $R_{x,y} \in \mathcal{L}(V) : v_x \mapsto v_y, v_z \mapsto 0 (z \neq x)$ . OR.  $R_{x,y}v_z = \delta_{z,x}v_y$ . Asum each  $R_{x,y} \in \mathcal{E}$ . Then  $(R_{1,1} + \dots + R_{n,n})v_j = v_j \Rightarrow \sum_{r=1}^n R_{r,r} = I \Rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V) \ni T = I \circ T = T \circ I \in \mathcal{E}$ . OR. Let each  $Tv_j = w_j = A_{1,j}v_1 + \dots + A_{n,j}v_n \Rightarrow T = \sum_{x=1}^n \sum_{y=1}^n A_{y,x}R_{x,y} \in \mathcal{E}$ . Now we prove the asum. Supp  $sv_i \neq 0$  and  $sv_i = a_1v_1 + \dots + a_nv_n$ , where  $a_k \neq 0$ . Then  $(R_{k,y}S)v_i = a_kv_y \Rightarrow ((R_{k,y}S) \circ R_{x,i})v_z = \delta_{z,x}(a_kv_y)$ , for all  $x, y \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . Thus  $R_{k,y}SR_{x,i} = a_kR_{x,y}$ . Now  $S \in \mathcal{E} \Rightarrow R_{k,y}S \in \mathcal{E} \Rightarrow R_{x,y} \in \mathcal{E}$ . □

**COMMENT:** Not true if infinide. Consider the subsp  $X = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V) : \text{range } T \text{ is finide}\}$ . For any  $T \in X, \forall E \in \mathcal{L}(V), \text{range } TE \subseteq \text{range } T; \text{range } ET = \text{span}(Ew_1, \dots, Ew_n) \Rightarrow TE, ET \in X$ .

- (4E 3.B.32) *Supp  $\dim V = n$ . Supp  $\varphi : \mathcal{L}(V) \rightarrow \mathbf{F}$  is liney.*  
*Show if  $\forall S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V), \varphi(ST) = \varphi(S) \cdot \varphi(T)$ , then  $\varphi = 0$ .*

**SOLUS:** Using notas in (4E 17) and NOTE FOR [3.60].

Supp  $\varphi \neq 0 \Rightarrow \exists i, j \in \{1, \dots, n\}, \varphi(R_{i,j}) \neq 0$ . Becs  $R_{i,j} = R_{x,j} \circ R_{i,x}, \forall x = 1, \dots, n$   
 $\Rightarrow \varphi(R_{i,j}) = \varphi(R_{x,j}) \cdot \varphi(R_{i,x}) \neq 0 \Rightarrow \varphi(R_{x,j}) \neq 0$  and  $\varphi(R_{i,x}) \neq 0$ .

Again, becs  $R_{i,x} = R_{y,x} \circ R_{i,y}, \forall y = 1, \dots, n$ . Thus  $\varphi(R_{y,x}) \neq 0, \forall x, y = 1, \dots, n$ .

Let  $k \neq i, j \neq l$  and then  $\varphi(R_{i,j} \circ R_{l,k}) = \varphi(R_{l,k} \circ R_{i,j}) = \varphi(0) = 0 = \varphi(R_{l,k}) \cdot \varphi(R_{i,j})$   
 $\Rightarrow \varphi(R_{l,k}) = 0$  or  $\varphi(R_{i,j}) = 0$ . Ctradic. □

OR. Becs  $\exists S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V), ST - TS \neq 0$ . While  $\varphi(ST - TS) = \varphi(S)\varphi(T) - \varphi(T)\varphi(S) = 0$ .

Note that  $\forall E \in \text{null } \varphi, T \in \mathcal{L}(V), \varphi(ET) = \varphi(TE) = 0 \Rightarrow ET, TE \in \text{null } \varphi$ .

Thus  $\text{null } \varphi$  is a nonzero two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ . By (4E 17). □

- (4E 1.B.7) *Supp  $V \neq \emptyset$  and  $W$  is a vecsp. Let  $W^V = \{f : V \rightarrow W\}$ .*  
(a) *Define a natural add and scalar multi on  $W^V$ .* (b) *Prove  $W^V$  is a vecsp with these defs.*

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $W^V \ni f + g : x \rightarrow f(x) + g(x)$ ; where  $f(x) + g(x)$  is the vec add on  $W$ .

$W^V \ni \lambda f : x \rightarrow \lambda f(x)$ ; where  $\lambda f(x)$  is the scalar multi on  $W$ .

(b) **Commu:**  $(f + g)(x) = f(x) + g(x) = g(x) + f(x) = (g + f)(x)$ .

**Assoc:**  $((f + g) + h)(x) = (f(x) + g(x)) + h(x)$   
 $= f(x) + (g(x) + h(x)) = (f + (g + h))(x)$ .

**Add Id:**  $(f + 0)(x) = f(x) + 0(x) = f(x) + 0 = f(x)$ .

**Add Inv:**  $(f + g)(x) = f(x) + g(x) = f(x) + (-f(x)) = 0 = 0(x)$ .

**Multi Id:**  $(1f)(x) = 1f(x) = f(x)$ . (NOTICE that the smallest  $\mathbf{F}$  is  $\{0, 1\}$ .)

**Distr:**  $(a(f + g))(x) = a(f + g)(x) = a(f(x) + g(x))$   
 $= af(x) + ag(x) = (af)(x) + (ag)(x) = (af + ag)(x)$ .

**Simlr,**  $((a + b)f)(x) = (af + bf)(x)$ .

So far, we have used the same properties in  $W$ . [If  $W^V$  is a vecsp, then  $W$  must be a vecsp.] □

**5** Becs  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \{T : V \rightarrow W \mid T \text{ is liney}\}$  is a subsp of  $W^V$ ,  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is a vecsp.

- Given the fact that  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is a vecsp. Prove or give a counterexample:  $V, W$  are vecsp.

By [3.2], the add and homo imply that  $V$  is closed add and scalar multi. While  $W^V$  might not be a vecsp.

**SOLUS:** We can assure that  $\{0\} \subseteq \mathcal{L}(V, W), \{0\} \subseteq V, \{0\} \subseteq W$ .

(I) If  $W^V = \{0\}$ . Then  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \{0\}$ .

And  $W = \{0\}$ , for if not,  $\exists w \in W \setminus \{0\}$ , define a map  $f$  by  $f(x) = w, \forall x \in V$ .

And  $V$  might not be a vecsp. **Exa:** Let  $V = \mathbf{R}$ , but with the scalar multi defined by  $a \odot v = 0$ .

(II) If  $W^V$  is a non0 vecsp  $\iff W$  is a non0 vecsp.

(a) If  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \{0\}$ , then by Exa (I),  $V$  might not be vecsp.

(b) If not, then  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \neq 0$ . Which means  $\exists v \in V, Tv \neq 0 \Rightarrow v \neq 0$ . **TODO**

Then both  $W$  and  $V$  have a non0 elem.

(i) If  $\exists$  inje  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , then  $T(u+v) = T(v+u) \Rightarrow u+v = v+u$ . etc. Hence  $V$  is a vecsp.

(ii) If not, then we cannot guarantee that  $V$  is a vecsp. **Exa:** ???

(III) If  $W^V$  is not a vecsp  $\iff W$  is not a vecsp.

(a) If  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \{0\}$ , then by Exa (I),  $V$  might not be vecsp.

(b) If not. □

### • NOTE FOR $\mathbf{F}^S$ :

$\text{Supp } S \neq \emptyset, C_S = \{f \in \mathbf{F}^S : \exists \text{ finily many } x, \text{ suth } f(x) \neq 0\}$ . Then  $C_S$  is a subsp of  $\mathbf{F}^S$ .

(a) If  $S = \{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$ . Find a bss of  $\mathbf{F}^S$  and conclude  $\mathbf{F}^S = C_S$ .  $\mathbf{F}^S$  infinide  $\Rightarrow S$  infini.

(b) If  $S$  has infily many elem. Prove  $\mathbf{F}^S$  is infinide.  $\mathbf{F}^S$  finide  $\Rightarrow S$  fini.

(c)  $\text{Supp } V$  is on  $\mathbf{F}$ . Prove  $\exists$  surj  $T \in \mathcal{L}(C_V, V)$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Define each  $f_i(x_j) = \delta_{i,j}$ .  $\text{Supp } f \in C_S$ , let each  $y_k = f(x_k) = (y_1 f_1 + \dots + y_n f_n)(x_k)$ .

Then  $f = y_1 f_1 + \dots + y_n f_n \in \text{span}(f_1, \dots, f_n)$ . 又 If  $f = 0$ , then each  $y_k = 0$ .

(b) Let  $S = \{x_1, \dots, x_n, \dots\}$ . Define each  $f_i(x_j) = \delta_{i,j} \Rightarrow f_i \in C_S$ . 又  $(f_1, \dots, f_n, \dots)$  liney indep.

**CORO:**  $S$  fini  $\iff \mathbf{F}^S$  finide.

(c) Define  $T : C_V \rightarrow V$  by  $T(f) = \sum f(x)x$ . Note that  $f(x) \neq 0$  for finily many  $x \in V$ .

Becs for any  $v \in V, \exists$  liney indep  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  suth  $v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ . [See higher courses]

Define each  $f(v_k) = a_k$  and  $f(x) = 0$  for  $x \notin \{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$ . Then  $T(f) = v$ . □

**ENDED**

### 3.B

**3** Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  in  $V$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^m, V)$  by  $T(z_1, \dots, z_m) = z_1v_1 + \dots + z_mv_m$ .

(a) The surj of  $T$  corres to  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  spanning  $V$ .  $\text{range } T = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = V$ .

(b) The inje of  $T$  corres to  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  being liney indep.  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\iff T$  inje.

COMMENT: Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  be std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ . Then  $Te_k = v_k$ .

**9** Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is liney indep. Prove for any inje  $T$ ,  $(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$  is liney indep.

SOLUS:  $a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_nTv_n = 0 = T\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_iv_i\right) \iff \sum_{i=1}^n a_iv_i = 0 \iff a_1 = \dots = a_n = 0$ .  $\square$

**10** Supp  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) = V$ . Show  $\text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) = \text{range } T$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $\text{range } T = \{Tv : v \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\} \Rightarrow Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n \in \text{range } T$ . By [2.7].

OR.  $\text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \ni a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_nTv_n = T(a_1v_1 + \dots + a_nv_n) \in \text{range } T$ .

(b)  $\forall w \in \text{range } T, w = Tv, \exists v \in V \Rightarrow \exists a_i \in \mathbf{F}, v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_iv_i, w = a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_nTv_n$ .  $\square$

**11** Supp  $S_1, \dots, S_n$  are liney and inje suth  $S_1S_2 \dots S_n$  makes sense. Prove  $S_1S_2 \dots S_n$  inje.

SOLUS:  $S_1S_2 \dots S_nv = 0 \Rightarrow S_2 \dots S_nv = 0 \Rightarrow \dots \Rightarrow S_nv = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ .  $\square$

• (4E 5.A.33) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V), m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Prove  $T$  inje  $\iff T^m$  inje, and  $T$  surj  $\iff T^m$  surj.

SOLUS: (a)  $T^m$  inje  $\Rightarrow$  if  $Tv = 0$ , then  $T^{m-1}Tv = T^mv = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ , thus  $T$  inje. Convly immed.

(b)  $T^m$  surj  $\Rightarrow \forall u \in V, \exists v \in V \Rightarrow \exists w = T^{m-1}v, T^mv = u = Tw$ .

$T$  surj  $\Rightarrow \forall u \in V, \exists v_1, \dots, v_m \in V, T(v_1) = T^2v_2 = \dots = T^mv_m = u$ .  $\square$

**16** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  suth  $\text{null } T, \text{range } T$  are finide. Prove  $V$  is finide.

SOLUS: Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n), B_{\text{null } T} = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ .

$\forall v \in V, \exists ! a_i \in \mathbf{F}, T(v - a_1v_1 - \dots - a_nv_n) = 0 \Rightarrow \exists ! b_i \in \mathbf{F}, v - \sum_{i=1}^n a_iv_i = \sum_{i=1}^m b_iu_i$ .  $\square$

**17** Supp  $V, W$  are finide. Prove  $\exists$  inje  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) \iff \dim V \leq \dim W$ .

SOLUS: (a) Supp  $\exists$  inje  $T$ . Then  $\dim V = \dim \text{range } T \leq \dim W$ .

(b) Supp  $\dim V \leq \dim W$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Define each  $Tv_i = w_i$ .  $\square$

**18** Supp  $V, W$  are finide. Prove  $\exists$  surj  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) \iff \dim V \geq \dim W$ .

SOLUS: (a) Supp  $\exists$  surj  $T$ . Then  $\dim V = \dim W + \dim \text{null } T \Rightarrow \dim W \leq \dim V$ .

(b) Supp  $\dim V \geq \dim W$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(a_1v_1 + \dots + a_mv_m + \dots + a_nv_n) = a_1w_1 + \dots + a_mw_m$ .  $\square$

**19** Supp  $V, W$  are finide,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

Prove  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \text{null } T = U \iff \underbrace{\dim U}_m \geq \underbrace{\dim V}_{m+n} - \underbrace{\dim W}_p$ .

SOLUS:

(a) Supp  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \text{null } T = U$ . Then  $\dim U + \dim \text{range } T = \dim V \leq \dim U + \dim W$ .

(b) Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m), B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_p)$ . Supp  $p \geq n$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(a_1v_1 + \dots + a_nv_n + b_1u_1 + \dots + b_mu_m) = a_1w_1 + \dots + a_nw_n$ .  $\square$

• **TIPS 1:** *Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Then  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), U \cap \text{null } T = \text{null } T|_U$ .*

• **TIPS 2:** *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $T|_U$  is inje. Let  $V = M + N, U = X + Y$ .*

*Then  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_M + \text{range } T|_N = \text{range } T|_X + \text{range } T|_Y$ .*

(a) *Show  $U = X \oplus Y \iff \text{range } T = \text{range } T|_X \oplus \text{range } T|_Y$ .*

(b) *Give an exa suth  $V = M \oplus N, \text{range } T \neq \text{range } T|_M \oplus \text{range } T|_N$ .*

**SOLUS:** Supp  $U = X \oplus Y$ . Asum for some  $v \in V$ , there exis two disti pairs  $(x_1, y_1), (x_2, y_2)$  in  $X \times Y$  suth  $Tv = Tx_1 + Ty_1 = Tx_2 + Ty_2$ . Becs  $\forall v \in X \oplus Y, \exists! (x, y) \in X \times Y, v = x + y$ .

Now  $T(x_1 + y_1) = T(x_2 + y_2) \implies x_1 + y_1 = x_2 + y_2 \implies x_1 = x_2, y_1 = y_2$ . Ctradic.

Thus  $\forall Tv \in \text{range } T, \exists! Tx \in \text{range } T|_X, Ty \in \text{range } T|_Y, Tv = Tx + Ty$ . Convly, becs  $T$  is inje.  $\square$

**EXA:** Let  $B_V = (v_1, v_2, v_3), B_W = (w_1, w_2), T : v_1 \mapsto 0, v_2 \mapsto w_1, v_3 \mapsto w_2$ .

Let  $B_M = (v_1 - v_2, v_3), B_N = (v_2)$ . Then  $\text{range } T|_M = \text{span}(w_1, w_2), \text{range } T|_N = \text{span}(w_1)$

**COMMENT:** Also  $\text{null } T|_M = \text{null } T|_N = \{0\}$ . Hence  $\text{null } T \neq \text{null } T|_M \oplus \text{null } T|_N$ .

**12 Prove  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \exists \text{ subsp } U \text{ of } V \text{ suth}$**

$U \cap \text{null } T = \text{null } T|_U = \{0\}, \text{range } T = \{Tu : u \in U\} = \text{range } T|_U$ .

*Which is equiv to  $T|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } T$  being iso.*

**SOLUS:** By [2.34] (note that  $V$  can be infinide),  $\exists \text{ subsp } U \text{ of } V \text{ suth } V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ .

$\forall v \in V, \exists! w \in \text{null } T, u \in U, v = w + u$ . Then  $Tv = T(w + u) = Tu \in \{Tu : u \in U\}$ .  $\square$

**CORO:** [P]  $T|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } T \text{ is iso} \iff U \oplus \text{null } T = V$ . [Q]

We have shown  $Q \Rightarrow P$ . Now we show  $P \Rightarrow Q$  to complete the proof.

$\forall v \in V, Tv \in \text{range } T = \text{range } T|_U \Rightarrow \exists! u \in U, Tv = Tu \Rightarrow v - u \in \text{null } T$ .

Thus  $v = (v - u) + u \in U + \text{null } T$ .  $\forall u \in U \cap \text{null } T \iff T|_U(u) = 0 \iff u = 0$ .  $\square$

OR.  $\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ : Becs  $U \oplus \text{null } T \subsetneq V$ . We show  $\text{range } T \neq \text{range } T|_U$  by ctradic.

Let  $X \oplus (U \oplus \text{null } T) = V$ . Now  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_X \oplus \text{range } T|_U$ . And  $X$  is non0.

Asum  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_U$ . Then  $\text{range } T|_X = \{0\}$ . While  $T|_X$  is inje. Ctradic.

OR.  $\text{range } T|_X \subseteq \text{range } T|_U \Rightarrow \forall x \in X, Tx \in \text{range } T|_U, \exists u \in U, Tu = Tx \Rightarrow x = 0$ .

Also,  $\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ : (a)  $\text{range } T|_U \subsetneq \text{range } T$ ; OR (b)  $U \cap \text{null } T \neq \{0\}$ .

For (a),  $\exists x \in V \setminus U, Tx \neq 0 \iff x \notin \text{null } T$ . Thus  $U + \text{null } T \subsetneq V$ . For (b), immed.  $\square$

**COMMENT:** If  $T|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } T$  is iso. Let  $R \oplus U = V$ . Then  $R$  might not be  $\text{null } T$ .

OR. Extend  $B_U$  to  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_n, r_1, \dots, r_m)$ , then  $(r_1, \dots, r_m)$  might not be a  $B_{\text{null } T}$ .

• **TIPS 3:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $U$  is a subsp suth  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ . Let  $\text{null } T = X \oplus Y$ .

Now  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_v \in U, (x_v, y_v) \in X \times Y, v = u_v + x_v + y_v$ . Define  $i \in \mathcal{L}(V, U \oplus X)$  by  $i(v) = u_v + x_v$ .

Then  $T = T \circ i$ . Becs  $\forall v \in V, T(v) = T(u_v + x_v + y_v) = T(u_v) = T(u_v + x_v) = T(i(v)) = (T \circ i)(v)$ .

• **TIPS 4:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \neq 0$ . Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ .

By (3.A.4),  $R = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is liney indep in  $V$ . Let  $\text{span } R = U$ . We will prove  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V$ .

(a)  $T(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i) = 0 \iff \sum_{i=1}^n a_i Tv_i = 0 \iff a_1 = \dots = a_n = 0$ . Thus  $U \cap \text{null } T = \{0\}$ .

(b)  $Tv = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i Tv_i \iff v - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i \in \text{null } T \iff v = (v - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i) + (\sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i)$ .

Thus  $U + \text{null } T = V$ . OR.  $\text{range } T = \{Tu : u \in U\} = \text{range } T|_U$ . Using Exe (12).  $\square$

**CORO:** Convly, if  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V$  and  $B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ , then  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ .

Becs  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_U = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ ,  $\forall T$  is inje.



- (4E 3.D.15) *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $V = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$ . Prove  $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs  $V = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m) \Rightarrow T \text{ surj} \Rightarrow T, T^{-1} \text{ inv.}$

$$\forall v \in V, \exists a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i Tv_i \Rightarrow T^{-1}v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i \Rightarrow \text{range } T^{-1} \subseteq \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m).$$

OR. Reduce to a bss  $(Tv_{\alpha_1}, \dots, Tv_{\alpha_k})$ , where  $k = \dim V$ , each  $\alpha_i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ . By (4E 3.D.3).  $\square$

- (4E 27) *Supp*  $P \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $P^2 = P$ . Prove  $V = \text{null } P \oplus \text{range } P$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) If  $v \in \text{null } P \cap \text{range } P \Rightarrow Pv = 0$ , and  $\exists u \in V, v = Pu$ . Then  $v = Pu = P^2u = Pv = 0$ .

(b) Note that  $\forall v \in V, v = Pv + (v - Pv)$  and  $P(v - Pv) = 0 \Rightarrow v - Pv \in \text{null } P$ .

OR. Becs  $\dim V = \dim \text{null } P + \dim \text{range } P = \dim(\text{null } P \oplus \text{range } P)$ .  $\square$

OR. Becs  $P|_{\text{range } P} : Pv \mapsto Pv^2 = Pv \Rightarrow P|_{\text{range } P} = I$  is iso. By CORO in Exe (12).  $\square$

- (4E 21) *Supp*  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $Y$  is a subsp of  $W$ . Let  $\mathcal{K}_Y = \{v \in V : Tv \in Y\}$ .

(a) Prove  $\{v \in V : Tv \in Y\}$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(b) Prove  $\dim\{v \in V : Tv \in Y\} = \dim \text{null } T + \dim(Y \cap \text{range } T)$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\forall u, w \in \mathcal{K}_Y, [Tu, Tw \in Y], \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, T(u + \lambda w) = Tu + \lambda Tw \in Y \Rightarrow \mathcal{K}_Y$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(b) Define the range-restr map  $R$  of  $T$  by  $R = T|_{\mathcal{K}_Y} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{K}_Y, Y)$ . Now  $\text{range } R = Y \cap \text{range } T$ .

And  $v \in \text{null } T \Leftrightarrow Tv = 0 \in Y \Leftrightarrow Rv = 0 \in \text{range } T \Leftrightarrow v \in \text{null } R$ . By [3.22].  $\square$

**COMMENT:** Now  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) \oplus \text{null } T = \mathcal{K}_Y$ . Where  $B_{Y \cap \text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$ .

In particular,  $\dim \mathcal{K}_{\text{range } T} = \dim \text{null } T + \dim \text{range } T \Rightarrow \mathcal{K}_{\text{range } T} = V$ .

- (4E 31) *Supp*  $V$  is finide,  $X$  is a subsp of  $V$ , and  $Y$  is a finide subsp of  $W$ .

Prove if  $\dim X + \dim Y = \dim V$ , then  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $\text{null } T = X$ ,  $\text{range } T = Y$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $V = U \oplus X, B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Then  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, x \in X, v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + x$ .

Let  $B_Y = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  with each  $Tv_i = w_i, Tx = 0$ .

Now  $v \in \text{null } T \Leftrightarrow Tv = a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_m w_m = 0 \Leftrightarrow v = x \in X$ . Hence  $\text{null } T = X$ .

And  $Y \ni w = a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_m w_m = a_1 Tv_1 + \dots + a_m Tv_m \in \text{range } T$ . Hence  $\text{range } T = Y$ .

OR. NOTICE that  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ . By Exe (12),  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_U$ .

$\text{dim range } T|_U = \dim U = \dim Y$ ;  $\text{range } T \subseteq Y$ .

OR. Let  $B_X = (x_1, \dots, x_n)$ . Now  $\text{range } T = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m, Tx_1, \dots, Tx_n) = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m) = Y$ .  $\square$

- 22** *Supp*  $U, V$  are finide,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ .

Prove  $\dim \text{null } ST \leq \dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** We show  $\dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } S|_{\text{range } T} + \dim \text{null } T$ .

Becs (a)  $\text{range } T|_{\text{null } ST} = \text{range } T \cap \text{null } S = \text{null } S|_{\text{range } T}$ ,

(b)  $\text{null } T|_{\text{null } ST} = \text{null } T \cap \text{null } ST = \text{null } T$ . By [3.22]  $\square$

OR. NOTICE that  $u \in \text{null } ST \Leftrightarrow S(Tu) = 0 \Leftrightarrow Tu \in \text{null } S$ .

Thus  $\{u \in U : Tu \in \text{null } S\} = \mathcal{K}_{\text{null } S \cap \text{range } T} = \text{null } ST$ .

By Exe (4E 21),  $\dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } T + \dim(\text{null } S \cap \text{range } T)$ .  $\square$

**CORO:** (1)  $T \text{ surj} \Rightarrow \dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T$ .

(2)  $T \text{ inv} \Rightarrow \dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } S, \text{null } ST = \text{null } T$ .

(3)  $S \text{ inje} \Rightarrow \dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } T$ .

**23** Supp  $V$  is finide,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ .

Prove  $\dim \text{range } ST \leq \min\{\dim \text{range } S, \dim \text{range } T\}$ .

COMMENT: If  $\dim V = \dim U$ . Then  $\dim \text{null } ST \geq \max\{\dim \text{null } S, \dim \text{null } T\}$ .

SOLUS: NOTICE that  $\text{range } ST = \{Sv : v \in \text{range } T\} = \text{range } S|_{\text{range } T}$ .

Let  $\text{range } ST = \text{span}(Su_1, \dots, Su_{\dim \text{range } T})$ , where  $B_{\text{range } T} = (u_1, \dots, u_{\dim \text{range } T})$ .

$\dim \text{range } ST \leq \dim \text{range } T$  又  $\dim \text{range } ST \leq \dim \text{range } S$ . □

OR.  $\dim \text{range } ST = \dim \text{range } S|_{\text{range } T} = \dim \text{range } T - \dim \text{null } S|_{\text{range } T} \leq \dim \text{range } T$ . □

COMMENT:  $\dim \text{range } ST = \dim U - \dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{range } T|_U - \dim \text{range } T|_{\text{null } S}$ .

CORO: (1)  $S|_{\text{range } T}$  inje  $\iff \dim \text{range } ST = \dim \text{range } T$ .

(2) Let  $X \oplus \text{null } S = V$ . Then  $X \subseteq \text{range } T \iff \text{range } ST = \text{range } S$ .

And  $T$  is surj  $\Rightarrow \text{range } ST = \text{range } S$ .

• (a) Supp  $\dim V = n$ ,  $ST = 0$  where  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\dim \text{range } TS \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$ .

(b) Give an exa of such  $S, T$  with  $n = 5$  and  $\dim \text{range } TS = 2$ .

SOLUS: Note that  $\dim \text{range } TS \leq \min\{\dim \text{range } T, \dim \text{range } S\}$ . We prove by ctradict.

Asum  $\dim \text{range } TS \geq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor + 1$ . Then  $\min\{n - \dim \text{null } T, n - \dim \text{null } S\} \geq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor + 1$

又  $\dim \text{null } ST = n \leq \dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T \Rightarrow \max\{\dim \text{null } T, \dim \text{null } S\} \leq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil - 1$ .

Thus  $n \leq 2(\lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil - 1) \Rightarrow \frac{n}{2} \leq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil - 1$ . Ctradict. □

OR.  $\dim \text{null } S = n - \dim \text{range } S \leq n - \dim \text{range } TS$ . 又  $ST = 0 \Rightarrow \text{range } T \subseteq \text{null } S$ .

$\dim \text{range } TS \leq \dim \text{range } T \leq \dim \text{null } S \leq n - \dim \text{range } TS$ . Thus  $2 \dim \text{range } TS \leq n$ . □

OR. Becs  $\dim \text{range } TS \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$ , and  $\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor + \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil = n$ .

We show  $\dim \text{null } TS \geq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil$ . Note that  $\dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T \geq n$ .

$\dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T|_{\text{range } S} = \dim \text{null } TS$ . If  $\dim \text{null } S \geq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil$ . Then done.

Othws,  $\dim \text{null } S \leq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil - 1 \Rightarrow \dim \text{null } T \geq n - \dim \text{null } S \geq n - \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil + 1 = \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor + 1 \geq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil$ .

Thus  $\dim \text{null } TS \geq \max\{\dim \text{null } S, \dim \text{null } T\} = \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil$ . □

EXA: Define  $T : v_1 \mapsto 0, v_2 \mapsto 0, v_i \mapsto v_i; S : v_1 \mapsto v_4, v_2 \mapsto v_5, v_i \mapsto 0; i = 3, 4, 5$ .

**20, 21** (a) Prove if  $ST = I \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , then  $T$  is inje and  $S$  is surj.

(b) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove if  $T$  is inje, then  $\exists$  surj  $S \in \mathcal{L}(W, V)$ ,  $ST = I$ .

(c) Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(W, V)$ . Prove if  $S$  is surj, then  $\exists$  inje  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $ST = I$ .

SOLUS:

(a)  $Tv = 0 \Rightarrow S(Tv) = 0 = v$ . OR.  $\text{null } T \subseteq \text{null } ST = \{0\}$ .

$\forall v \in V, ST(v) = v \in \text{range } S$ . OR.  $V = \text{range } ST \subseteq \text{range } S$ .

(b) Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\text{range } T, V)$  by  $Sw = T^{-1}w$ , where  $T^{-1}$  is the inv of  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, \text{range } T)$ .

Then extend to  $S \in \mathcal{L}(W, V)$  by (3.A.11). Now  $\forall v \in V, STv = T^{-1}Tv = v$ .

OR. [Req  $V$  Finide] Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Let  $U \oplus \text{range } T = W$ .

Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(W, V)$  with each  $S(Tv_i) = v_i, Su = 0$  for  $u \in U$ . Thus  $ST = I$ .

(c) By Exe (12),  $\exists$  subsp  $U$  of  $W, W = U \oplus \text{null } S, \text{range } S = \text{range } S|_U = V$ .

Note that  $S|_U : U \rightarrow V$  is iso. Define  $T = (S|_U)^{-1}$ , where  $(S|_U)^{-1} : V \rightarrow U$ .

Then  $ST = S \circ (S|_U)^{-1} = S|_U \circ (S|_U)^{-1} = I_V$ .

OR. [Req  $V$  Finide] Let  $B_{\text{range } S} = B_V = (Sw_1, \dots, Sw_n) \Rightarrow \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_n) \oplus \text{null } S = W$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(Sw_i) = w_i$ . Now  $ST(a_1Sw_1 + \dots + a_nSw_n) = (a_1Sw_1 + \dots + a_nSw_n)$ . □

- **TIPS 5:** Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$  is surj. Define  $\mathcal{B} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(V, W), \mathcal{L}(U, W))$  by  $\mathcal{B}(T) = TS$ .  
Then  $\mathcal{B}$  is inje. Becs  $\mathcal{B}(T) = TS = 0 \iff T|_{\text{range } S} = 0$ . OR.  $\text{range } TS = \text{range } T = \{0\}$ .

**24** Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, M), T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , and  $\text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } T$ . Prove  $\exists E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W), T = ES$ .

**SOLUS:**

Let  $V = U \oplus \text{null } S$   
 $\Rightarrow S|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } S$  is iso.

Extend  $T(S|_U)^{-1}$  to  $E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W)$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{range } T & \xleftarrow{\text{surj } T} & U \\ & \swarrow \text{surj } E & \downarrow \text{inv } S \\ & & \text{range } S \end{array}$$

OR. Define  $E : \text{range } S \rightarrow W$  by  $E : Sv \mapsto Tv$ .  
Extend  $E \in \mathcal{L}(\text{range } S, W)$  to  $E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W)$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:** Let  $\Delta \oplus \text{null } S = \text{null } T$ ,  $U_\Delta \oplus (\Delta \oplus \text{null } S) = V = U_\Delta \oplus \text{null } T$ . Redefine  $U = U_\Delta \oplus \Delta$ .

$U$	$\text{null } S$
$U_\Delta$	$\text{null } T$
$\Delta$	$\text{null } S$

$$\text{range } S \xleftarrow{S} U_\Delta \xrightarrow{T} \text{range } T$$

$$\Delta \xrightarrow{T} \{0\}$$

Becs  $\Delta = \text{null } T|_U = \text{null } T \cap \text{range } (S|_U)^{-1}$ .  
Thus  $E = T(S|_U)^{-1}$  is not inje  $\iff \Delta \neq \{0\}$ .  
In other words,  $\text{range } S|_\Delta = \text{null } E$ ,  
while  $E|_{\dots} : \text{range } S|_{U_\Delta} \rightarrow \text{range } T$  is iso.

**COMMENT:** Let  $E_1 \in \mathcal{L}(U_\Delta \oplus \text{null } T, U_\Delta)$ , and  $E_2$  be an iso of  $\text{range } S|_{U_\Delta}$  onto  $\text{range } T$ .

Define  $E_1|_{U_\Delta} = I|_{U_\Delta}$ , and  $E_2 = T(S|_{U_\Delta})^{-1}$ . Then  $T = E_2 S E_1$ .

**CORO:** If  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T$ . Then  $\Delta = \{0\}, U_\Delta = U$ . [Req W Finide] By (3.D.3),  
we can extend inje  $T(S|_U)^{-1} \in \mathcal{L}(\text{range } S, W)$  to inv  $E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W)$ .

OR. [Req range S Finide] Let  $B_{\text{range } S} = (Sv_1, \dots, Sv_n)$ . Then  $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) \oplus \text{null } S$ .

Define  $E \in \mathcal{L}(\text{range } S, W)$  by  $E(Sv_i) = Tv_i$ . Extend to  $E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W)$ .

Hence  $\forall v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + u \in V$ ,  $(\exists ! u \in \text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } T)$ ,  $Tv = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i Tv_i + 0 = E(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i Sv_i + 0)$ .  $\square$

**CORO:** [Req W Finide] Supp  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T$ . We show  $\exists \text{ inv } E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W), T = ES$ .

Redefine  $E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W)$  by  $E(Tv_i) = Sv_i$ ,  $E(w_j) = x_j$ , for each  $Tv_i$  and  $w_j$ . Where:

Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m), B_W = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m, w_1, \dots, w_n), B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

Now  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T = U \oplus \text{null } S \Rightarrow B_{\text{range } S} = (Sv_1, \dots, Sv_m)$ . Let  $B_M = (Sv_1, \dots, Sv_m, x_1, \dots, x_n)$ .  $\square$

**25** Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(Y, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , and  $\text{range } T \subseteq \text{range } S$ . Prove  $\exists E \in \mathcal{L}(V, Y), T = SE$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $Y = U \oplus \text{null } S$

$\Rightarrow S|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } S$  is iso. Becs  $(S|_U)^{-1} : \text{range } S \rightarrow U$ .

Define  $E = (S|_U)^{-1} T = (S|_U)^{-1}|_{\text{range } T} T \in \mathcal{L}(V, U) \subseteq \mathcal{L}(V, Y)$ .

**COMMENT:** Let  $U_1 = U$ . Let  $U_2 \oplus \text{null } T = V$ .

Let  $U_{1\Delta} = \text{range } (S|_{U_1})^{-1}|_{\text{range } T} \subseteq U_1 = \Delta \oplus U_{1\Delta}$ .

OR. Let  $U_{1\Delta} = \text{range } E|_{U_2}$ . Let  $\Delta \oplus \text{range } E|_{U_2} = U_1$ .

[Req range T Finide] Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ . Now  $B_{U_2} = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Let  $S(u_i) = Tv_i$  for each  $Tv_i$ . Define  $E$  with each  $Ev_i = u_i, Ex = 0$  for  $x \in \text{null } T$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:** [Req V Finide] Note that  $\dim U_2 \leq \dim U_1 \implies \dim \text{null } T = p \geq q = \dim \text{null } S$ .

Let  $B_{\text{null } T} = (x_1, \dots, x_p), B_{\text{null } S} = (y_1, \dots, y_q)$ . Redefine  $E : v_i \mapsto u_i, x_k \mapsto y_k, x_j \mapsto 0$ ,  
for each  $i \in \{1, \dots, \dim U_2\}, k \in \{1, \dots, \dim \text{null } S\} = K, j \in \{1, \dots, \dim \text{null } T\} \setminus K$ .

Note that  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  is liney indep. Let  $X = \text{span}(x_1, \dots, x_q) \oplus \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Now  $E|_X$  is inje, but cannot be re-extend to inv  $E \in \mathcal{L}(V, Y)$  suth  $T = SE$ .

**CORO:** [Req V Finide] If  $\text{range } T = \text{range } S$ , then  $\dim \text{null } T = \dim \text{null } S = p$ .

Redefine  $E$  by  $Ev_i = u_i, Ex_j = y_j$  for each  $v_i$  and  $x_j$ . Then  $E \in \mathcal{L}(V, Y)$  is inv.  $\square$

• **COMMENT:**  $\text{Supp } S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Then  $\text{range } S = \text{range } T \not\Rightarrow \text{null } S, \text{null } T \text{ iso}$ .

**EXA:** Forwd shift optor on  $\mathbb{F}^\infty$  and backwd shift optor on  $\{(0, x_1, x_2, \dots) \in \mathbb{F}^\infty\}$ .

While  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T \iff E : Sv \mapsto Tv \text{ and } E^{-1} : Tv \mapsto Sv \text{ well-defined} \Rightarrow \text{range } S, \text{range } T \text{ iso}$ .

•  $\text{Supp } S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

• (3.D.6)  $\text{Supp } V \text{ and } W \text{ are finite. } \dim \text{null } S = \dim \text{null } T = n$ .

*Prove*  $S = E_2 T E_1, \exists \text{ inv } E_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V), E_2 \in \mathcal{L}(W)$ .

**SOLUS:** Define  $E_1 : v_i \mapsto r_i ; u_j \mapsto s_j ; \text{ for each } i \in \{1, \dots, m\}, j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Define  $E_2 : Tv_i \mapsto Sr_i ; x_j \mapsto y_j ; \text{ for each } i \in \{1, \dots, m\}, j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . Where:

$$\left| \begin{array}{l} \text{Let } B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m); B_{\text{range } S} = (Sr_1, \dots, Sr_m). \\ \text{Let } B_W = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m, x_1, \dots, x_p); B'_W = (Sr_1, \dots, Sr_m, y_1, \dots, y_p). \\ \text{Let } B_{\text{null } T} = (u_1, \dots, u_n); B_{\text{null } S} = (s_1, \dots, s_n). \\ \text{Thus } B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_n); B'_V = (r_1, \dots, r_m, s_1, \dots, s_n). \end{array} \right| \begin{array}{l} \therefore E_1, E_2 \text{ are inv} \\ \text{and } S = E_2 T E_1. \end{array}$$

□

• (a)  $\text{Supp } T = ES \text{ and } E \in \mathcal{L}(W) \text{ is inv. Prove } \text{null } S = \text{null } T$ .

(b)  $\text{Supp } T = SE \text{ and } E \in \mathcal{L}(V) \text{ is inv. Prove } \text{range } S = \text{range } T$ .

(c)  $\text{Supp } T = E_2 S E_1 \text{ and } E_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V), E_2 \in \mathcal{L}(W) \text{ are inv.}$

*Prove*  $\dim \text{null } S = \dim \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $v \in \text{null } T \iff Tv = 0 = E(Sv) \iff Sv = 0 \iff v \in \text{null } S$ .

(b)  $w \in \text{range } T \iff \exists v \in V, w = Tv = S(Ev) \iff w \in \text{range } S$ .

(c) By the CORO in Exe (22),  $\dim \text{null } E_2 S E_1 \xrightarrow[\text{inv}]{E_2} \dim \text{null } S E_1 \xrightarrow[\text{inv}]{E_1} \dim \text{null } S = \dim \text{null } T$ . □

**28**  $\text{Supp } T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Let  $(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$  be a bss of  $\text{range } T$  and each  $w_i = Tv_i$ .

(a) *Prove*  $\exists \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$  suth  $\forall v \in V, Tv = \varphi_1(v)w_1 + \dots + \varphi_m(v)w_m$ .

(b) [4E 3.F.5]  $\forall v \in V, \exists! \varphi_i(v) \in \mathbb{F}, Tv = \varphi_1(v)w_1 + \dots + \varphi_m(v)w_m$ .

*Thus defining each*  $\varphi_i : V \rightarrow \mathbb{F}$ . *Show each*  $\varphi_i \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$ .

**SOLUS:** The answer for (b) with (b) itself is the answer for (a).

(b)  $\sum_{i=1}^m \varphi_i(u + \lambda v)w_i = T(u + \lambda v) = Tu + \lambda Tv = \left(\sum_{i=1}^m \varphi_i(u)w_i\right) + \lambda \left(\sum_{i=1}^m \varphi_i(v)w_i\right)$ . □

OR.  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, Tv = a_1 Tv_1 + \dots + a_m Tv_m$ . Let  $B_{(\text{range } T)'} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$ .

Then  $[T'(\psi_i)](v) = (\psi_i \circ T)(v) = a_i$ . Thus each  $\varphi_i = \psi_i \circ T = T'(\psi_i) \in V'$ . □

(a)  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) \oplus \text{null } T = V \Rightarrow \forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, u \in \text{null } T, v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + u$ .

Define  $\varphi_i \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$  by  $\varphi_i(v_j) = \delta_{ij}, \varphi_i(u) = 0$  for all  $u \in \text{null } T$ .

Linity:  $\forall v, w \in V [\exists! a_i, b_i \in \mathbb{F}], \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, \varphi_i(v + \lambda w) = a_i + \lambda b_i = \varphi(v) + \lambda \varphi(w)$ . □

**29**  $\text{Supp } \varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$ .  $\text{Supp } \varphi(u) \neq 0$ . *Prove*  $V = \text{null } \varphi \oplus \{au : a \in \mathbb{F}\}$ . By TIPS (4), *immed*.

**SOLUS:** (a)  $v = cu \in \text{null } \varphi \cap \text{span}(u) \Rightarrow c\varphi(u) = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ . Now  $\text{null } \varphi \cap \text{span}(u) = \{0\}$ .

(b) For  $v \in V$ , let  $a_v = \varphi(v)$ . Then  $v = [v - (a_v/a_u)u] + (a_v/a_u)u \Rightarrow V = \text{null } \varphi + \text{span}(u)$ . □

**30**  $\text{Supp } \varphi, \beta \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$  and  $\text{null } \varphi = \text{null } \beta = \eta$ . *Prove*  $\exists c \in \mathbb{F}, \varphi = c\beta$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $\eta = V$ , then  $\varphi = \beta = 0$ , done. Now by Exe (29),

$\varphi(u) \neq 0 \iff V = \text{null } \varphi \oplus \text{span}(u) \iff V = \text{null } \beta \oplus \text{span}(u) \iff \beta(u) \neq 0$ .

Note that  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_0 \in \eta, a_v \in \mathbb{F}, v = u_0 + a_v u$  | Let  $c = \frac{\varphi(u)}{\beta(u)} \in \mathbb{F} \setminus \{0\}$ .  
 $\Rightarrow \varphi(u_0 + a_v u) = a_v \varphi(u), \beta(u_0 + a_v u) = a_v \beta(u)$ . □

- (4E 3.F.6) *Supp*  $\varphi, \beta \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F})$ . Prove  $\text{null } \beta \subseteq \text{null } \varphi \iff \varphi = c\beta, \exists c \in \mathbf{F}$ .

**CORO:**  $\text{null } \varphi = \text{null } \beta \iff \varphi = c\beta, \exists c \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** Using Exe (29) and (30).

(a) If  $\varphi = 0$ , then done. Othws,  $\text{supp } u \notin \text{null } \varphi \supseteq \text{null } \beta$ .

Now  $V = \text{null } \varphi \oplus \text{span}(u) = \text{null } \beta \oplus \text{span}(u)$ . By [1.C TIPS (2)],  $\text{null } \varphi = \text{null } \beta$ . Let  $c = \frac{\varphi(u)}{\beta(u)}$ .

OR. We discuss in two cases. If  $\text{null } \beta = \text{null } \varphi$ , or if  $\varphi = 0$ , then done. Othws,

$\exists u' \in \text{null } \varphi \setminus \text{null } \beta, \exists u \notin \text{null } \varphi \supsetneq \text{null } \beta \Rightarrow V = \text{null } \beta \oplus \text{span}(u') = \text{null } \beta \oplus \text{span}(u)$ .

$\forall v \in V, v = w + au = w' + bu', \exists! w, w' \in \text{null } \beta \quad \left| \quad \text{Let } c = \frac{a\varphi(u)}{b\beta(u')} \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0\}. \text{ Done.} \right.$

Thus  $\varphi(w + au) = a\varphi(u), \beta(w' + bu) = b\beta(u')$ .  
NOTICE that by (b) below, we have  $\text{null } \varphi \subseteq \text{null } \beta$ , ctradict the asum.

(b) If  $c = 0$ , then  $\text{null } \varphi = V \supseteq \text{null } \beta$ , done. Othws, becs  $v \in \text{null } \beta \iff v \in \text{null } \varphi$ . □

OR. By Exe (24),  $\text{null } \beta \subseteq \text{null } \varphi \iff \exists E \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}), \varphi = E \circ \beta$ . [ If  $E$  is inv. Then  $\text{null } \beta = \text{null } \varphi$ . ]

Now  $\exists E \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}), \varphi = E \circ \beta \iff \exists c = E(1) \in \mathbf{F}, \varphi = c\beta$ . [  $E$  is inv  $\iff E(1) \neq 0 \iff c \neq 0$ . ] □

**ENDED**

## 3.C

- **NOTE FOR [3.30, 32]:** *matrix of span*

*Supp*  $L_\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n)$  and  $L_\beta = (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_m)$  are in a vecsp  $V$ .

Let each  $\alpha_k = A_{1,k}\beta_1 + \dots + A_{m,k}\beta_m$ , forming  $A = \mathcal{M}(\text{span } L_\beta \supseteq L_\alpha) \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ .

Which is *the matrix of span*. Then  $(\beta_1 \dots \beta_m) \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{m,1} & \dots & A_{m,n} \end{pmatrix} = (\alpha_1 \dots \alpha_n)$ .

(a) *Supp*  $m = n$ . If  $(A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n})$  is a bss of  $\mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ . We show  $L_\alpha$  liney indep  $\iff L_\beta$  liney indep.

( $\Leftarrow$ ) Immed. ( $\Rightarrow$ ) Asum  $L_\beta$  is liney dep and  $\beta_j = c_1\beta_1 + \dots + c_{j-1}\beta_{j-1}$ . By ctradict. □

(b) *Supp*  $m \geq n$ . If  $L_\beta$  liney indep. We show  $(A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n})$  liney indep  $\iff L_\alpha$  liney indep.

( $\Rightarrow$ ) Immed. ( $\Leftarrow$ ) By ctradict. □

**COMMENT:**  $\mathcal{M}(\text{span } L_\beta \supseteq L_\alpha) = \mathcal{M}(I, L_\alpha, L_\beta) \iff L_\alpha, L_\beta$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow (A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n})$  liney indep.

Where  $I$  is the id optor retr to  $\text{span } L_\alpha \subseteq \text{span } L_\beta$ .

(c) *Supp*  $m < n$ . Then  $(A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n})$  is liney dep, so is  $L_\alpha$ .

*Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

Then  $\mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W) = \mathcal{M}(\text{span } B_W \supseteq (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m))$ . **COMMENT:** See also (4E 3.D.23).



• **NOTE FOR Trspose:** [3.F.33] Define  $\mathcal{T} : A \rightarrow A^t$ . By [3.111],  $\mathcal{T}$  is liney. Becs  $(A^t)^t = A$ .

$\mathcal{T}^2 = I$ ,  $\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{T}^{-1} \Rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  is iso of  $\mathbf{F}^{m,n}$  onto  $\mathbf{F}^{n,m}$ . Define  $\mathcal{C}_k : A \rightarrow A_{\cdot,k}$ ,  $\mathcal{R}_j : A \rightarrow A_{j,\cdot}$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_{j,k} : A \rightarrow A_{j,k}$ .

Now we show (a)  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{R}_j = \mathcal{C}_j\mathcal{T}$ , (b)  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{C}_k = \mathcal{R}_k\mathcal{T}$ , and (c)  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{E}_{j,k} = \mathcal{E}_{k,j}\mathcal{T}$ .

So that  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{C}_k\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{R}_k$ ,  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{R}_j\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{C}_j$ , and  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{E}_{j,k}\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{E}_{k,j}$ .

Let  $A = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \cdots & A_{1,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{m,1} & \cdots & A_{m,n} \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow A^t = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \cdots & A_{m,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{1,n} & \cdots & A_{m,n} \end{pmatrix}$ . Note that  $(A_{j,k})^t = A_{j,k} = (A^t)_{k,j}$ . Thus (c) holds.  
And  $(A_{\cdot,k})^t = (A_{1,k} \cdots A_{m,k}) = (A_{k,1}^t \cdots A_{k,m}^t) = (A^t)_{k,\cdot}$ .  
 $\Rightarrow$  (b) holds. Simlir for (a).

• **NOTE FOR [3.48]:**

$$\underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix}}_A \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 5 & 6 & 7 \\ 8 & 9 & 10 \end{pmatrix}}_B = \begin{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 5 \\ 8 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 6 \\ 9 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 7 \\ 10 \end{pmatrix} \\ \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 5 \\ 8 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 6 \\ 9 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 7 \\ 10 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 21 & 24 & 27 \\ 47 & 54 & 61 \end{pmatrix}$$

• **NOTE FOR [3.47]:**  $(AC)_{j,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}C_{r,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n (A_{j,\cdot})_{1,r}(C_{\cdot,k})_{r,1} = (A_{j,\cdot}C_{\cdot,k})_{1,1} = A_{j,\cdot}C_{\cdot,k}$   $\square$

• **NOTE FOR [3.49]:**  $[(AC)_{\cdot,k}]_{j,1} = (AC)_{j,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}C_{r,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}(C_{\cdot,k})_{r,1} = (AC_{\cdot,k})_{j,1}$   $\square$

• **EXE 10:**  $[(AC)_{j,\cdot}]_{1,k} = (AC)_{j,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}C_{r,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n (A_{j,\cdot})_{1,r}C_{r,k} = (A_{j,\cdot}C)_{1,k}$   $\square$

• **COMMENT:** For [3.49], let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_p)$ ,  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

And  $C = \mathcal{M}(T, B_U, B_V) \in \mathbf{F}^{n,p}$ ,  $A = \mathcal{M}(S, B_V, B_W) \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ .

Then  $\mathcal{M}(Tu_k, B_V) = C_{\cdot,k} \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S(Tu_k), B_W) = AC_{\cdot,k}$ , 又  $\mathcal{M}((ST)(u_k), B_W) = (AC)_{\cdot,k}$   $\square$

By NOTE FOR Transpose,  $(AC)_{j,\cdot} = [((AC)^t)_{\cdot,j}]^t = (C^t(A^t)_{\cdot,j})^t = ((A^t)_{\cdot,j})^t C = A_{j,\cdot}C$   $\square$

• **NOTE FOR [3.52]:**  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ ,  $c \in \mathbf{F}^{n,1} \Rightarrow Ac \in \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ . By [4E 3.51(a)],  $(Ac)_{\cdot,1} = c_1A_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + c_nA_{\cdot,n}$   $\square$

OR.  $\because (Ac)_{j,1} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}c_{r,1} = [\sum_{r=1}^n (A_{\cdot,r}c_{r,1})]_{j,1} = (c_1A_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + c_nA_{\cdot,n})_{j,1}$

$\therefore Ac = A_{\cdot,\cdot}c_{\cdot,1} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{\cdot,r}c_{r,1} = c_1A_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + c_nA_{\cdot,n}$  OR.  $(Ac)_{j,1} = (Ac)_{j,\cdot} = A_{j,\cdot}c \in \mathbf{F}$ .  $\square$

OR. Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Now  $Ac = \mathcal{M}(Tv, B_W) = \mathcal{M}(T(c_1v_1 + \cdots + c_nv_n)) = c_1A_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + c_nA_{\cdot,n}$ .  $\square$

• **EXE 11:**  $a \in \mathbf{F}^{1,n}$ ,  $C \in \mathbf{F}^{n,p} \Rightarrow aC \in \mathbf{F}^{1,p}$ .

By [4E 3.51(b)],  $(aC)_{1,\cdot} = a_1C_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + a_nC_{n,\cdot}$   $\square$

OR.  $\because (aC)_{1,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n a_{1,r}C_{r,k} = [\sum_{r=1}^n a_{1,r}(C_{r,\cdot})]_{1,k} = (a_1C_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + a_nC_{n,\cdot})_{1,k}$

$\therefore aC = a_{1,\cdot}C_{\cdot,\cdot} = \sum_{r=1}^n a_{1,r}C_{r,\cdot} = a_1C_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + a_nC_{n,\cdot}$  OR.  $(aC)_{1,k} = (aC)_{\cdot,k} = aC_{\cdot,k} \in \mathbf{F}$ .  $\square$

OR.  $aC = ((aC)^t)^t = (C^t a^t)^t = [a_1^t(C^t)_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + a_n^t(C^t)_{\cdot,n}]^t = a_1C_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + a_nC_{n,\cdot}$ .  $\square$

• [4E 3.51] Supp  $C \in \mathbf{F}^{m,c}$ ,  $R \in \mathbf{F}^{c,p}$ .

[ See also NOTE FOR [3.49] and Exe (10). ]

(a) For  $k = 1, \dots, p$ ,  $(CR)_{\cdot,k} = CR_{\cdot,k} = C_{\cdot,\cdot}R_{\cdot,k} = \sum_{r=1}^c C_{\cdot,r}R_{r,k} = R_{1,k}C_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + R_{c,k}C_{\cdot,c}$

(b) For  $j = 1, \dots, m$ ,  $(CR)_{j,\cdot} = C_{j,\cdot}R = C_{j,\cdot}R_{\cdot,\cdot} = \sum_{r=1}^c C_{j,r}R_{r,\cdot} = C_{j,1}R_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + C_{j,c}R_{c,\cdot}$

• **EXA:**  $m = 2, c = 2, p = 3$ .

$$(AB)_{\cdot,2} = AB_{\cdot,2} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 6 \\ 9 \end{pmatrix} = A_{\cdot,1}B_{1,2} + A_{\cdot,2}B_{2,2} = 6 \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} + 9 \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 24 \\ 54 \end{pmatrix};$$

$$(AB)_{1,\cdot} = A_{1,\cdot}B = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 5 & 6 & 7 \\ 8 & 9 & 10 \end{pmatrix} = A_{1,1}B_{1,\cdot} + A_{1,2}B_{2,\cdot} = 1 \begin{pmatrix} 5 & 6 & 7 \end{pmatrix} + 2 \begin{pmatrix} 8 & 9 & 10 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 21 & 24 & 27 \end{pmatrix};$$

• **CR FACTORIZ** Supp  $\text{non}0 A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ . Prove, with  $p$  below, that  $\exists C \in \mathbf{F}^{m,p}, R \in \mathbf{F}^{p,n}, A = CR$ .

(a) Supp  $\text{col} A = \text{span}(A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n}) \subseteq \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ ,  $\dim \text{col} A = c$ , the col rank. Let  $p = c$ .

(b) Supp  $\text{row} A = \text{span}(A_{1,\cdot}, \dots, A_{m,\cdot}) \subseteq \mathbf{F}^{1,n}$ ,  $\dim \text{row} A = r$ , the row rank. Let  $p = r$ .

**SOLUS:** Using [4E 3.51]. Notice that  $A \neq 0 \Rightarrow c, r \geq 1$ .

(a) Reduce to bss  $B_C = (C_{\cdot,1}, \dots, C_{\cdot,c})$ , forming  $C \in \mathbf{F}^{m,c}$ . Then  $\forall k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,

$$A_{\cdot,k} = R_{1,k}C_{\cdot,1} + \dots + R_{c,k}C_{\cdot,c} = (CR)_{\cdot,k}, \exists! R_{1,k}, \dots, R_{c,k} \in \mathbf{F}, \text{ forming } R \in \mathbf{F}^{c,n}. \text{ Thus } A = CR.$$

(b) Reduce to bss  $B_R = (R_{1,\cdot}, \dots, R_{r,\cdot})$ , forming  $R \in \mathbf{F}^{r,n}$ . Then  $\forall j \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,

$$A_{j,\cdot} = C_{j,1}R_{1,\cdot} + \dots + C_{j,r}R_{r,\cdot} = (CR)_{j,\cdot}, \exists! C_{j,1}, \dots, C_{j,r} \in \mathbf{F}, \text{ forming } C \in \mathbf{F}^{m,r}. \text{ Thus } A = CR. \quad \square$$

$$\text{EXA: } A = \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 7 & 4 & 1 \\ 26 & 19 & 12 & 5 \\ 46 & 33 & 20 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{(I)}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 7 & 4 & 1 \\ 26 & 19 & 12 & 5 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{(II)}} \begin{pmatrix} 7 & 4 \\ 19 & 12 \\ 33 & 20 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{(I)} \begin{pmatrix} 46 & 33 & 20 & 7 \end{pmatrix} = 2 \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 7 & 4 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 26 & 19 & 12 & 5 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 7 & 4 & 1 \\ 26 & 19 & 12 & 5 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ using [4E 3.51(b)]}.$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 46 & 33 & 20 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \in \text{span}(A_{1,\cdot}, A_{2,\cdot}), \text{ and } (A_{1,\cdot}, A_{2,\cdot}) \text{ is liney indep. Thus } B_R = (A_{1,\cdot}, A_{2,\cdot}).$$

$$\text{(II)} \begin{pmatrix} 10 \\ 26 \\ 46 \end{pmatrix} = 2 \begin{pmatrix} 7 \\ 19 \\ 33 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 4 \\ 12 \\ 20 \end{pmatrix}; \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 5 \\ 7 \end{pmatrix} = - \begin{pmatrix} 7 \\ 19 \\ 33 \end{pmatrix} + 2 \begin{pmatrix} 4 \\ 12 \\ 20 \end{pmatrix}. \text{ Thus } B_C = (A_{\cdot,2}, A_{\cdot,3}).$$

• **COL RANK = ROW RANK** Using CR Factoriz. Let  $A = CY$  by (a) and  $A = XR$  by (b).

$$(a) A_{j,\cdot} = (CY)_{j,\cdot} = C_{j,\cdot}Y = C_{j,1}Y_{1,\cdot} + \dots + C_{j,c}Y_{c,\cdot} \in \text{row } A = \text{span}(Y_{1,\cdot}, \dots, Y_{c,\cdot}).$$

$$(b) A_{\cdot,k} = (XR)_{\cdot,k} = XR_{\cdot,k} = R_{1,k}X_{\cdot,1} + \dots + R_{r,k}X_{\cdot,r} \in \text{col } A = \text{span}(X_{\cdot,1}, \dots, X_{\cdot,r}).$$

Thus (a)  $\dim \text{row } A = r \leq c = \dim \text{col } A$ , and (b)  $\dim \text{col } A = c \leq r = \dim \text{row } A$ .  $\square$

OR. Apply the result of (a) to  $A^t \in \mathbf{F}^{n,m} \Rightarrow \dim \text{row } A^t = \dim \text{col } A = c \leq r = \dim \text{row } A = \dim \text{col } A^t$

• (4E 16) Supp  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n} \setminus \{0\}$ . Prove  $[P] \text{rank } A = 1 \iff \exists c_j, d_k \in \mathbf{F}, \text{ each } A_{j,k} = c_j \cdot d_k. [Q]$

**SOLUS:**

[ Using CR Factoriz ]

$P \Rightarrow Q$ : Immed.

$$Q \Rightarrow P: \text{Becs } A = \begin{pmatrix} c_1 \\ \vdots \\ c_m \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} d_1 & \dots & d_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} c_1 d_1 & \dots & c_1 d_n \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ c_m d_1 & \dots & c_m d_n \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow \text{row } A = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \underline{c_1} d_1 & \dots & \underline{c_1} d_n \end{pmatrix}, \dots, \begin{pmatrix} \underline{c_m} d_1 & \dots & \underline{c_m} d_n \end{pmatrix} \right\}.$$

$$\text{OR. col } A = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \underline{c_1} d_1 \\ \vdots \\ \underline{c_m} d_1 \end{pmatrix}, \dots, \begin{pmatrix} \underline{c_1} d_n \\ \vdots \\ \underline{c_m} d_n \end{pmatrix} \right\} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} c_1 \\ \vdots \\ c_m \end{pmatrix} \right\}.$$

$\square$

[ Not Using CR Factoriz ]

$$Q \Rightarrow P: \text{Using [4E 3.51(a)]}. \text{ Each } A_{\cdot,k} \in \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} c_1 \\ \vdots \\ c_m \end{pmatrix} \right\}. \text{ Then } \text{rank } A = \dim \text{col } A \leq 1$$

$$\text{又 } A \neq 0 \Rightarrow \dim \text{col } A \geq 1.$$

$$P \Rightarrow Q: \text{Becs } \dim \text{col } A = \dim \text{row } A = 1.$$

$$\text{Let } c_j = \frac{A_{j,1}}{A_{1,1}} = \frac{A_{j,2}}{A_{1,2}} = \dots = \frac{A_{j,n}}{A_{1,n}}, \quad d'_k = \frac{A_{1,k}}{A_{1,1}} = \frac{A_{2,k}}{A_{2,1}} = \dots = \frac{A_{m,k}}{A_{m,1}}.$$

$$\Rightarrow A_{j,k} = d'_k A_{j,1} = c_j A_{1,k} = c_j d'_k A_{1,1} = c_j d_k, \text{ where } d_k = d'_k A_{1,1}. \quad \square$$

• **TIPS 1:**  $\text{Supp } T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Let  $L = (Tv_{\alpha_1}, \dots, Tv_{\alpha_k})$ ,  $L_{\mathcal{M}} = (A_{\cdot, \alpha_1}, \dots, A_{\cdot, \alpha_k})$ , where each  $\alpha_i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

(a) Show  $[P]$   $L$  is liney indep  $\iff L_{\mathcal{M}}$  is liney indep.  $[Q]$

(b) Show  $[P]$   $\text{span } L = W \iff \text{span } L_{\mathcal{M}} = \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ .  $[Q]$   $[ \text{Let } A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W). ]$

**SOLUS:** (a) Note that  $\mathcal{M}: Tv_k \rightarrow A_{\cdot, k}$  is iso. of  $\text{span } L$  onto  $\text{span } L_{\mathcal{M}}$ . By (3.B.9).

(b) Reduce to liney indep lists. By (a) and (2.39). □

$$\begin{aligned} \text{OR. } c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k} &= c_1 (A_{1, \alpha_1} w_1 + \dots + A_{m, \alpha_1} w_m) + \dots + c_k (A_{1, \alpha_k} w_1 + \dots + A_{m, \alpha_k} w_m) \\ &= (c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{1, \alpha_k}) w_1 + \dots + (c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{m, \alpha_k}) w_m. \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{And } c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k} = c_1 \begin{pmatrix} A_{1, \alpha_1} \\ \vdots \\ A_{m, \alpha_1} \end{pmatrix} + \dots + c_k \begin{pmatrix} A_{1, \alpha_k} \\ \vdots \\ A_{m, \alpha_k} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{1, \alpha_k} \\ \vdots \\ c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{m, \alpha_k} \end{pmatrix}.$$

(a)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $\text{Supp } c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k} = 0$ . Let  $v = c_1 v_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k v_{\alpha_k}$ .

Then  $Tv = (c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{1, \alpha_k}) w_1 + \dots + (c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{m, \alpha_k}) w_m = 0w_1 + \dots + 0w_m$ .

Now  $c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k} = 0$ . Then each  $c_i = 0 \Rightarrow L_{\mathcal{M}}$  liney indep.

$Q \Rightarrow P$ : Becs  $c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k} = 0$ . For each  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,  $c_1 A_{i, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{i, \alpha_k} = 0$ .

Which is equiv to  $c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k} = 0$ . Thus each  $c_i = 0 \Rightarrow L$  liney indep.

OR.  $\exists A_{\cdot, \alpha_j} = c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} A_{\cdot, \alpha_{j-1}}$

$\iff$  For each  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,  $A_{i, \alpha_j} = c_1 A_{i, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} A_{i, \alpha_{j-1}}$

$\iff Tv_{\alpha_j} = A_{1, \alpha_j} w_1 + \dots + A_{m, \alpha_j} w_m$

$= (c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} A_{1, \alpha_{j-1}}) w_1 + \dots + (c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} A_{m, \alpha_{j-1}}) w_m$

$\iff \exists Tv_{\alpha_j} = c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} Tv_{\alpha_{j-1}}$ .

(b) Note that each  $\mathcal{M}(Tv_{\alpha_i}) = A_{\cdot, \alpha_i}$

$P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $\text{Supp}$  each  $w_i = Iw_i = J_{1,i} Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + J_{k,i} Tv_{\alpha_k}$ .

$\forall a \in \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ ,  $\exists w = a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_m w_m \in W$ ,  $a = \mathcal{M}(w, B_W)$ .

Becs  $w = a_1 (J_{1,1} Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + J_{k,1} Tv_{\alpha_k}) + \dots + a_m (J_{1,m} Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + J_{k,m} Tv_{\alpha_k})$

$= (a_1 J_{1,1} + \dots + a_m J_{1,m}) Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + (a_1 J_{k,1} + \dots + a_m J_{k,m}) Tv_{\alpha_k}$ .

Apply  $\mathcal{M}$  to both sides,  $a = c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k}$ , where each  $c_i = a_1 J_{i,1} + \dots + a_m J_{i,m}$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $\forall w \in W$ ,  $\exists a = c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k} \in \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ ,  $\mathcal{M}(w, B_W) = a$

$\Rightarrow w = (c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{1, \alpha_k}) w_1 + \dots + (c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{m, \alpha_k}) w_m = c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k}$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $\exists w \in W$ ,  $\exists a \in \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ ,  $\mathcal{M}(w, B_W) = a$ , but  $\nexists (c_1, \dots, c_k) \in \mathbf{F}^k$ ,  $a = c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k}$

$\Rightarrow \nexists (c_1, \dots, c_k) \in \mathbf{F}^k$ ,  $w = c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k}$ . For if not, ctrad. □

**NOTE:** Let  $L = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ ,  $L_{\mathcal{M}} = (A_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, A_{\cdot, n})$ .

Then (a\*) By [3.B.9, TIPS (4)],  $T$  is inje  $\iff L$  is liney indep, so is  $L_{\mathcal{M}}$ .

And (b\*)  $T$  is surj  $\iff \text{span } L = W \iff \text{span } L_{\mathcal{M}} = \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ .

**CORO:**  $B_{\mathbf{F}^{n,1}} = (A_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, A_{\cdot, n}) \iff T$  is inje and surj  $\iff B_{\mathbf{F}^{1,n}} = (A_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, A_{\cdot, n})$ .

**COMMENT:** If  $T$  is inv. Then by (a\*, c) or (b\*, d), we have another proof of CORO.

OR. If  $m = n$ . Then by [3.118] and one of (a\*, b\*, c, d). Yet another proof.

(c)  $T$  surj  $\iff T'$  inje  $\iff (T'(\psi_1), \dots, T'(\psi_m))$  liney indep

$\stackrel{(a)}{\iff} ((A^t)_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, (A^t)_{\cdot, m})$  liney indep in  $\mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ , so is  $(A_{1,\cdot}, \dots, A_{m,\cdot})$  in  $\mathbf{F}^{1,n}$ .

(d)  $T$  inje  $\iff T'$  surj  $\iff V' = \text{span}(T'(\psi_1), \dots, T'(\psi_m))$

$\stackrel{(b)}{\iff} \mathbf{F}^{n,1} = \text{span}((A^t)_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, (A^t)_{\cdot, m}) \iff \mathbf{F}^{1,n} = \text{span}(A_{1,\cdot}, \dots, A_{m,\cdot})$ .

• **TIPS2:** Supp  $p$  is a poly of  $n$  variables in  $\mathbf{F}$ . Prove  $\mathcal{M}(p(T_1, \dots, T_n)) = p(\mathcal{M}(T_1), \dots, \mathcal{M}(T_n))$ .

Where the liney maps  $T_1, \dots, T_n$  are suth  $p(T_1, \dots, T_n)$  makes sense. See [5.16,17,20].

**SOLUS:** Supp the poly  $p$  is defined by  $p(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \sum_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \alpha_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \prod_{i=1}^n x_i^{k_i}$ .

Note that  $\mathcal{M}(T^x S^y) = \mathcal{M}(T)^x \mathcal{M}(S)^y$ ;  $\mathcal{M}(T^x + S^y) = \mathcal{M}(T)^x + \mathcal{M}(S)^y$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Then } \mathcal{M}(p(T_1, \dots, T_n)) &= \mathcal{M}\left(\sum_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \alpha_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \prod_{i=1}^n T_i^{k_i}\right) \\ &= \sum_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \alpha_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \prod_{i=1}^n \mathcal{M}(T_i^{k_i}) = p(\mathcal{M}(T_1), \dots, \mathcal{M}(T_n)). \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

• **CORO:** Supp  $\tau$  is an algebraic property. Then  $\tau$  holds for liney maps  $\iff \tau$  holds for matrices.

Supp  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$  are disti with each  $\alpha_k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Now  $p(T_1, \dots, T_n) = p(T_{\alpha_1}, \dots, T_{\alpha_n}) \iff p(\mathcal{M}(T_1), \dots, \mathcal{M}(T_n)) = p(\mathcal{M}(T_{\alpha_1}), \dots, \mathcal{M}(T_{\alpha_n}))$ .

### 13 Prove the distr holds for matrix add and matrix multi.

Supp  $A, B, C$  are matrices suth  $A(B + C)$  make sense, we prove the left distr.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$  and  $B, C \in \mathbf{F}^{n,p}$ .

Note that  $[A(B + C)]_{j,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}(B + C)_{r,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n (A_{j,r}B_{r,k} + A_{j,r}C_{r,k}) = (AB + AC)_{j,k}$ .

OR. Define  $T, S, R$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T) = A, \mathcal{M}(S) = B, \mathcal{M}(R) = C$ .

$A(B + C) = \mathcal{M}(T(S + R)) \stackrel{[3.9]}{=} \mathcal{M}(TS + TR) = AB + AC$ .

OR.  $T(S + R) = TS + TR \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(T(S + R)) = \mathcal{M}(TS + TR) \Rightarrow A(B + C) = AB + AC$ .  $\square$

### 1 Supp $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Show for each pair of $B_V$ and $B_W$ ,

$A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)$  has at least  $n = \dim \text{range } T$  non0 ent.

**SOLUS:**

Let  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V$ ;  $B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

Each  $Tv_k \neq 0 \iff A_{\cdot,k} \neq 0$ . Hence every such  $A_{\cdot,k}$  has at least one non0 ent.  $\square$

OR. We prove by ctradic. Supp  $A$  has at most  $(n - 1)$  non0 ent.

Then by Pigeon Hole Principle, at least one of  $A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n}$  equals 0.

Thus there are at most  $(n - 1)$  non0 vecs in  $Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n$ .

$\text{range } T = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \Rightarrow \dim \text{range } T = \dim \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \leq n - 1$ . Ctradic.  $\square$

### 6 Supp $V$ and $W$ are finide and $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

Prove  $\dim \text{range } T = 1 \iff \exists B_V, B_W$ , all ent of  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)$  equal 1.

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$  are the bses suth all ent of  $A$  equal 1.

Then  $Tv_i = w_1 + \dots + w_m$  for all  $i = 1, \dots, n$ . Becs  $w_1, \dots, w_m$  is liney indep,  $w_1 + \dots + w_m \neq 0$ .

(b) Supp  $\dim \text{range } T = 1$ . Then  $\dim \text{null } T = \dim V - 1$ .

Let  $B_{\text{null } T} = (u_2, \dots, u_n)$ . Extend to a bss  $(u_1, u_2, \dots, u_n)$  of  $V$ .

Becs  $Tv_1 \neq 0$ . Extend to  $(Tv_1, w_2, \dots, w_m)$  a bss of  $W$ . Let  $w_1 = Tv_1 - w_2 - \dots - w_m$ .

Now  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Let  $v_1 = u_1, v_i = u_1 + u_i$ . Now  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .  $\square$

OR. Supp  $B_{\text{range } T} = (w)$ . By [2.C NOTE FOR (15)],  $\exists B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m), w = w_1 + \dots + w_m$ .

By [2.C TIPS],  $\exists$  a bss  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  of  $V$  suth each  $u_k \notin \text{null } T$ .

Now each  $Tu_k \in \text{range } T = \text{span}(w) \Rightarrow Tu_k = \lambda_k w, \exists \lambda_k \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0\}$ .

Let  $v_k = \lambda_k^{-1} u_k \neq 0$ , so that each  $Tv_k = w = w_1 + \dots + w_m$ . Thus  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  will do.  $\square$

**3** Supp  $V$  and  $W$  are finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $\exists B_V, B_W$  suth

[ letting  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)$  ]  $A_{k,k} = 1, A_{i,j} = 0$ , where  $1 \leq k \leq \dim \text{range } T, i \neq j$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_{\text{null } T} = (u_1, \dots, u_m), B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n, u_1, \dots, u_m)$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:** Let each  $Tv_k = w_k$ . Extend  $B_{\text{range } T}$  to  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n, \dots, w_p)$ . See [3.D NOTE FOR [3.60]].

**4** Supp  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$  and  $W$  is finide. Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

Prove  $\exists B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n), \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)_{1,1} = (1 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0)^t$  or  $(0 \ \dots \ 0)^t$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $Tv_1 = 0$ , then done. If not then extend  $(Tv_1)$  to  $B_W$ .  $\square$

**5** Supp  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$  and  $V$  is finide. Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

Prove  $\exists B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m), \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)_{1,1} = (0 \ \dots \ 0)$  or  $(1 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0)$ .

**SOLUS:**

Let  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  be a bss of  $V$ . Denote  $\mathcal{M}(T, (u_1, \dots, u_n), B_W)$  by  $A$ .

If  $A_{1,1} = 0$ , then  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_n)$  and done. Othws, supp  $A_{1,k} \neq 0$ .

Let  $v_1 = \frac{u_k}{A_{1,k}} \Rightarrow Tv_1 = 1w_1 + \frac{A_{2,k}}{A_{1,k}}w_2 + \dots + \frac{A_{n,k}}{A_{1,k}}w_n$ .  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Let } v_{j+1} = u_j - A_{1,j}v_1 \text{ for each } j \in \{1, \dots, k-1\}. \\ \text{Let } v_i = u_i - A_{1,i}v_1 \text{ for } i \in \{k+1, \dots, n\}. \end{array} \right.$

NOTICE that  $Tu_i = A_{1,i}w_1 + \dots + A_{n,i}w_n$ . 又 Each  $u_i \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) = V$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .  $\square$

OR. Using Exe (4). Let  $B_W$  be the  $B_V$ . Now  $\exists B_V$ , suth  $\mathcal{M}(T', B_W, B_V)_{1,1} = (1 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0)^t$  or  $(0 \ \dots \ 0)^t$ .

Which is equiv to  $\exists B_V$  [Using (3.F.31)] suth  $\mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)_{1,1} = (1 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0)$  or  $(0 \ \dots \ 0)$ .  $\square$

• (10.A.3, OR 4E 3.D.19) Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

[See also in (3.A).]

Prove  $\forall B_V \neq B'_V, \mathcal{M}(T, B_V) = \mathcal{M}(T, B'_V) \Rightarrow T = \lambda I, \exists \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\forall B_V \neq B'_V, \mathcal{M}(T, B_V) = \mathcal{M}(T, B'_V)$ . If  $T = 0$ , then done.

Supp  $T \neq 0$ , and  $v \in V \setminus \{0\}$ . Asum  $(v, Tv)$  is liney indep.

Extend  $(v, Tv)$  to  $B_V = (v, Tv, u_3, \dots, u_n)$ . Let  $B = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$ .

$\Rightarrow Tv = B_{1,1}v + B_{2,1}(Tv) + B_{3,1}u_3 + \dots + B_{n,1}u_n \Rightarrow B_{2,1} = 1, B_{i,1} = 0, \forall i \neq 2$ .

By asum,  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B'_V) = B, \forall B'_V = (v, w_2, \dots, w_n)$ . Then  $A_{2,1} = 1, A_{i,1} = 0, \forall i \neq 2$ .

$\Rightarrow Tv = w_2$ , which is not true if  $w_2 = u_3, w_3 = Tv, w_j = u_j, \forall j \in \{4, \dots, n\}$ . Ctradic.

Hence  $(v, Tv)$  is linely dep  $\Rightarrow \forall v \in V, \exists \lambda_v \in \mathbf{F}, Tv = \lambda_v v$ .

Now we show  $\lambda_v$  is indep of  $v$ , that is, for all disti  $v, w \in V \setminus \{0\}, \lambda_v = \lambda_w$ .

$(v, w)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow T(v+w) = \lambda_{v+w}(v+w) = \lambda_v v + \lambda_w w = Tv + Tw$   
 $(v, w)$  linely dep,  $w = cv \Rightarrow Tw = \lambda_w w = \lambda_w cv = c\lambda_v v = T(cv)$   $\left. \vphantom{\begin{array}{l} (v, w) \text{ liney indep} \\ (v, w) \text{ linely dep} \end{array}} \right\} \Rightarrow T = \lambda I$ .  $\square$

OR. Let  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$ , where  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$  is arb.

Fix one  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$  and then  $(v_1, \dots, \frac{1}{2}v_k, \dots, v_m)$  is also a bss for any given  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ .

Fix one  $k$ . Now we have  $T(\frac{1}{2}v_k) = A_{1,k}v_1 + \dots + A_{k,k}(\frac{1}{2}v_k) + \dots + A_{m,k}v_m$

$\Rightarrow Tv_k = 2A_{1,k}v_1 + \dots + A_{k,k}v_k + \dots + 2A_{m,k}v_m = A_{1,k}v_1 + \dots + A_{k,k}v_k + \dots + A_{m,k}v_m$ .

Then  $A_{j,k} = 2A_{j,k} \Rightarrow A_{j,k} = 0$  for all  $j \neq k$ . Thus  $Tv_k = A_{k,k}v_k, \forall k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ .

Now we show  $A_{k,k} = A_{j,j}$  for all  $j \neq k$ . Choose  $j, k$  suth  $j \neq k$ .

Consider  $B'_V = (v'_1, \dots, v'_j, \dots, v'_k, \dots, v'_m)$ , where  $v'_j = v_k, v'_k = v_j$  and  $v'_i = v_i$  for all  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\} \setminus \{j, k\}$ .

Now  $T(v'_k) = A_{1,k}v'_1 + \dots + A_{k,k}v'_k + \dots + A_{m,k}v'_m = A_{k,k}v'_k = A_{k,k}v_j$ , while  $T(v'_j) = T(v_k) = A_{j,j}v_j$ .  $\square$



### 3.D

- (3.E.2) *Supp  $V_1 \times \cdots \times V_m$  is finide. Prove each  $V_j$  is finide.*

**SOLUS:** For any  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , define  $S_k \in \mathcal{L}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_m, V_k)$  by  $S_k(v_1, \dots, v_m) = v_k$ .  
Then  $S_k$  is liney map. By [3.22],  $\text{range } S_k = V_k$  is finide. □

OR. Denote  $V_1 \times \cdots \times V_m$  by  $U$ . Denote  $\{0\} \times \cdots \times \{0\} \times V_i \times \{0\} \times \cdots \times \{0\}$  by  $U_i$ .  
We show each  $U_i$  is iso to  $V_i$ . Then  $U$  is finide  $\implies$  its subsp  $U_i$  is finide, so is  $V_i$ .

Define  $R_i \in \mathcal{L}(V_i, U_i)$  by  $R_i(u_i) = (0, \dots, 0, u_i, 0, \dots, 0)$  }  $\implies$   $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} R_i S_j|_{U_j} = \delta_{ij} I_{U_j}, \\ S_i R_j = \delta_{ij} I_{V_j}. \end{array} \right.$   
Define  $S_i \in \mathcal{L}(U, V_i)$  by  $S_i(u_1, \dots, u_i, \dots, u_m) = u_i$  □

- (3.E.4) *Prove  $\mathcal{L}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_m, W)$  and  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, W) \times \cdots \times \mathcal{L}(V_m, W)$  are iso.*

**SOLUS:** Using nota in (3.E.2):  $R_i : u_i \mapsto (0, \dots, u_i, \dots, 0)$ ;  $S_i : (u_1, \dots, u_m) \mapsto u_i$ .

Note that  $T(u_1, \dots, u_m) = T(u_1, 0, \dots, 0) + \cdots + T(0, \dots, u_m)$ .

Define  $\varphi : T \mapsto (T_1, \dots, T_m)$  by  $\varphi(T) = (TR_1, \dots, TR_m)$ .

Define  $\psi : (T_1, \dots, T_m) \mapsto T$  by  $\psi(T_1, \dots, T_m) = T_1 S_1 + \cdots + T_m S_m$ . }  $\implies \psi = \varphi^{-1}$ . □

- (3.E.5) *Prove  $\mathcal{L}(V, W_1 \times \cdots \times W_m)$  and  $\mathcal{L}(V, W_1) \times \cdots \times \mathcal{L}(V, W_m)$  are iso.*

**SOLUS:** Using nota in (3.E.2):  $R_i : u_i \mapsto (0, \dots, u_i, \dots, 0)$ ;  $S_i : (u_1, \dots, u_m) \mapsto u_i$ .

Note that  $T_i : v \mapsto w_i$ , } Define  $\varphi : T \mapsto (T_1, \dots, T_m)$  by  $\varphi(T) = (S_1 T, \dots, S_m T)$ .

$T : v \mapsto (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . } Define  $\psi : (T_1, \dots, T_m) \mapsto T$  by  $\psi(T_1, \dots, T_m) = R_1 T_1 + \cdots + R_m T_m$ . }  $\implies \psi = \varphi^{-1}$ . □

#### 18 Show $V$ and $\mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V)$ are iso vecsps.

**SOLUS:** Define  $\Psi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V))$  by  $\Psi(v) = \Psi_v$ ; where  $\Psi_v \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V)$  and  $\Psi_v(\lambda) = \lambda v$ .

(a)  $\Psi(v) = \Psi_v = 0 \implies \forall \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, \Psi_v(\lambda) = \lambda v = 0 \implies v = 0$ . Now  $\Psi$  inje.

(b)  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V)$ , let  $v = T(1) \implies T(\lambda) = \lambda v = \Psi_v(\lambda), \forall \lambda \in \mathbf{F} \implies T = \Psi(T(1)) \in \text{range } \Psi$ . □

OR. Define  $\Phi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V), V)$  by  $\Phi(T) = T(1)$ .

(a)  $\text{Supp } \Phi(T) = 0 = T(1) = \lambda T(1) = T(\lambda), \forall \lambda \in \mathbf{F} \implies T = 0$ . Now  $\Phi$  inje.

(b) For any  $v \in V$ , define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V)$  by  $T(\lambda) = \lambda v$ . Then  $\Phi(T) = T(1) = v \in \text{range } \Phi$ . □

**COMMENT:**  $\Phi = \Psi^{-1}$ . This is a countexa of the stmt that  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $\mathcal{L}(W, V)$  are iso if inifinde. See (3.F).

- (3.E.6) *Supp  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Prove  $V^m$  and  $\mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^m, V)$  are iso.*

**SOLUS:** Using (3.D.18) and (3.E.4), immed. □

OR. Define  $T : (v_1, \dots, v_m) \mapsto \varphi$ , where  $\varphi : (a_1, \dots, a_m) \mapsto a_1 v_1 + \cdots + a_m v_m$ .

(a)  $\text{Supp } T(v_1, \dots, v_m) = 0$ . Then  $\forall (a_1, \dots, a_m) \in \mathbf{F}^m, \varphi(a_1, \dots, a_m) = a_1 v_1 + \cdots + a_m v_m = 0$

For each  $k$ , let  $a_k = 1, a_j = 0$  for all  $j \neq k$ . Then each  $v_k = 0 \implies (v_1, \dots, v_m) = 0$ . Thus  $T$  is inje.

(b)  $\text{Supp } \psi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^m, V)$ . Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  be std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ . Then  $\forall (b_1, \dots, b_m) \in \mathbf{F}^m$ ,

$\left[ T(\psi(e_1), \dots, \psi(e_m)) \right] (b_1, \dots, b_m) = b_1 \psi(e_1) + \cdots + b_m \psi(e_m) = \psi(b_1 e_1 + \cdots + b_m e_m) = \psi(b_1, \dots, b_m)$ .

Thus  $T(\psi(e_1), \dots, \psi(e_m)) = \psi$ . Hence  $T$  is surj. □

- *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\exists$  inv  $R, S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  suth  $T = T_1 + T_2$ .*

**SOLUS:** Let  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V, W \oplus \text{range } T = V$ . Let  $S : \text{null } T \rightarrow W$  be an iso.

Define  $T_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $T_1(u) = \frac{1}{2} T u, T_1(w) = S w$  }  $\implies T = T_1 + T_2$  and  $T_1, T_2$  inv.

Define  $T_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $T_2(u) = \frac{1}{2} T u, T_2(w) = -S w$  } □

**2** Supp  $\dim V \geq 2$ . The set  $U$  of non-inv optors on  $V$  is not a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ .

The set of inv optors is not either. Although multi id/inv, and commu for vec multi hold.

**SOLUS:** Simlr to (3.B.7 or 8). [ If  $\dim V = 1$ , then  $U = \{0\}$  is a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ . ] □

• **TIPS:** Supp  $V = U \oplus X = W \oplus X$ . Prove  $U, W$  are iso.

**SOLUS:**  $\forall u \in U, \exists! (w, x_1) \in W \times X, u = w + x_1$ . While  $\exists! (u', x_2) \in U \times X, w = u' + x_2$ .

Now  $x_1 = -x_2, u = u'$ . Thus  $\pi : U \rightarrow W$  defined by  $\pi(u) = w$ , is inje.

$\forall w \in W, \exists! (u, x_1) \in U \times X, w = u + x_1$ . While  $\exists! (w', x_2) \in W \times X, u = w' + x_2$ .

Now  $x_1 = -x_2, w = w'$ . Thus  $\pi : U \rightarrow W$  defined by  $\pi(u) = w$ , is surj. □

**COMMENT:** Let  $V = \mathbf{F}^\infty$ . Let  $X = \mathbf{F}^\infty, Y = \{(0, x_1, x_2, \dots) \in \mathbf{F}^\infty\}$ . Now  $X, Y$  are iso subsp of  $V$ .

But  $\nexists$  iso subsp  $M, N$  of  $V$ , suth  $V = M \oplus X = N \oplus Y$ .

• (3.E.3) Give an exa of a vecsp  $V$  and its two subsp  $U_1, U_2$  suth

$U_1 \times U_2$  and  $U_1 + U_2$  are iso but  $U_1 + U_2$  is not a direct sum. [  $V$  must be infinide. ]

**SOLUS:** NOTE that at least one of  $U_1, U_2$  must be infinide. Both can be infinide. [Req Other Courses.]

Let  $V = \mathbf{F}^\infty = U_1, U_2 = \{(x, 0, \dots) \in \mathbf{F}^\infty : x \in \mathbf{F}\}$ . Then  $V = U_1 + U_2$  is not a direct sum.

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(U_1 \times U_2, U_1 + U_2)$  by  $T((x_1, x_2, \dots), (x, 0, \dots)) = (x, x_1, x_2, \dots)$  }  
 Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U_1 + U_2, U_1 \times U_2)$  by  $S(x, x_1, x_2, \dots) = ((x_1, x_2, \dots), (x, 0, \dots))$  }  $\Rightarrow S = T^{-1}$ . □

**3** Supp  $V$  and  $W$  are iso and finide,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ , and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$ .

Prove  $\exists$  inv  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), Tu = Su, \forall u \in U \iff S$  is inje. [ See also (3.A.11). ]

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\forall u \in U, u = T^{-1}Su \Rightarrow T^{-1}S = I \in \mathcal{L}(U)$ . Thus by (3.B.20),  $S$  is inje.

OR.  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T|_U = \text{null } T \cap U = \{0\}$ .

(b) Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . Then  $S$  inje  $\Rightarrow (Su_1, \dots, Su_m)$  liney indep.

Extend to  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (Su_1, \dots, Su_m, w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(u_i) = Su_i; T v_j = w_j$ , for each  $u_i$  and  $v_j$ . □

**EXA:** Supp  $V, W$  are infinide. Let  $V = W = \mathbf{F}^\infty$ . Define  $S(x_1, x_2, \dots) = (0, x_1, x_2, \dots)$ .

Now  $S$  is inje. Supp  $\exists$  inv  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  suth  $T|_V = S$ . Then  $T = S$  while  $S$  is not surj.

**8** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is **surj**. Prove  $\exists$  subsp  $U$  of  $V, T|_U : U \rightarrow W$  is iso.

**SOLUS:** By (3.B.12). Note that  $\text{range } T = W$ . OR. [Req range  $T$  Finide] By [3.B TIPS (4)]. □

• **COMMENT:** If  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is iso,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$  is iso, and  $W \subsetneq V$ , then  $ST = S|_W T$  is merely inje.

**9** [OR 1] Supp  $U, V, W$  are iso and finide,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ .

Prove  $ST$  is inv  $\iff S, T$  are inv.

**NOTE:** Supp one of  $U, V, W$  infinide  $\Rightarrow$  all infinide. Then  $S, T$  inv  $\implies ST$  inv.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $S, T$  inv. Then  $(ST)(T^{-1}S^{-1}) = I_W, (T^{-1}S^{-1})(ST) = I_U$ . Hence  $ST$  inv.

Supp  $ST$  inv. Let  $R = (ST)^{-1} \Rightarrow R(ST) = I_U, (ST)R = I_W$ .

$Tv = 0 \Rightarrow v = R(ST)v = RS(Tv) = 0.$  |  $T$  inje,  $S$  surj.

$\forall v \in V, v = (ST)Rv = S(TRv) \in \text{range } S.$  |  $\nexists \dim U = \dim V = \dim W$ .

OR. By (3.B.23),  $\dim W = \dim \text{range } ST \leq \min\{\text{range } S, \text{range } T\} \Rightarrow S, T$  surj. □

- **TIPS:** Supp each  $S_k \in \mathcal{L}(V_k, W_k)$ ,  $W_k \subseteq V_{k+1} \Rightarrow S_m \circ S_{m-1} \circ \dots \circ S_2 \circ S_1$  makes sense.
  - (a) By the ctrapos of (3.B.11),  $S_m \circ \dots \circ S_1$  not inje  $\Rightarrow \exists S_k$  not inje. Convly not true unless  $k = 1$ .
  - (b) By Exe (9), if all  $V_k$  finide and iso to each other, then  $S_m \circ \dots \circ S_1$  inje  $\Rightarrow$  inv, so are all  $S_k$ .
  - (c)  $\text{null } S_1 \subseteq \text{null}(S_2 S_1) \subseteq \dots \subseteq \text{null}(S_m \dots S_2 S_1)$ ;  $S_m \circ \dots \circ S_1$  inje  $\Rightarrow$  each  $S_k \circ \dots \circ S_1$  inje.
- Supp each  $W_k = V_{k+1}$ , for if  $W_k \subsetneq V_{k+1}$ , then  $S_1, S_2$  surj  $\nRightarrow S_2 \circ S_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, W_2)$  surj.
- (d) Each  $S_k$  surj  $\Rightarrow S_m \circ \dots \circ S_1$  surj. Convly not true unless all  $V_k$  finide and iso to each other.
- (e)  $\text{range } S_m \supseteq \text{range}(S_m S_{m-1}) \supseteq \dots \supseteq \text{range}(S_m S_{m-1} \dots S_1)$ ;  $S_m \circ \dots \circ S_1$  surj  $\Rightarrow$  each  $S_m \circ \dots \circ S_k$  surj.

**13** Supp  $U, V, W, X$  are iso and finide,  $R \in \mathcal{L}(W, X), S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ .  
 Supp  $RST$  is surj. Prove  $S$  is inje.

**SOLUS:** Using Exe (9). Notice that  $U, X$  are finide, so that  $RST$  inv.

$$\text{Let } X = (RST)^{-1} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} Tv = 0 \Rightarrow v = X(RSTv) = 0 \Rightarrow T \text{ inje.} \\ \forall v \in V, v = (RST)Xv \in \text{range } R \Rightarrow R \text{ surj.} \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow S = R^{-1}(RST)T^{-1}. \quad \square$$

$$\text{OR. } (RST)^{-1} = ((RS)T)^{-1} = T^{-1}(RS)^{-1} = T^{-1}S^{-1}R^{-1}. \quad \square$$

**10** Supp  $V$  is finide and  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $ST = I \iff TS = I$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $ST = I$ . By (3.B.20, 21)(a),  $ST = I \Rightarrow T$  inje and  $S$  surj.  $\forall V$  finide.  $S, T$  inv.

OR. By Exe (9),  $V$  finide and  $ST = I$  inv  $\Rightarrow S, T$  inv.

Then  $\forall v \in V, S((TS)v) = ST(Sv) = Sv \Rightarrow (TS)v = v \Rightarrow TS = I$ .

OR.  $S^{-1} = T$   $\forall S = S \Rightarrow TS = S^{-1}S = I$ . Rev the roles and done.  $\square$

**11** Supp  $V$  is finide,  $S, T, U \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $STU = I$ . Show  $T$  is inv and  $T^{-1} = US$ .

**SOLUS:** Using Exe (9) and (10). This result can fail without the hypo that  $V$  is finide.

$$(ST)U = U(ST) = (US)T = I \Rightarrow T^{-1} = US.$$

$$\text{OR. } (ST)U = S(TU) = I \Rightarrow U, S \text{ inv} \Rightarrow TU = S^{-1}. \forall U^{-1} = U^{-1} \Rightarrow T = S^{-1}U^{-1}. \quad \square$$

**EXA:**  $V = \mathbb{R}^\infty, S(a_1, a_2, \dots) = (a_2, \dots); T(a_1, a_2, \dots) = (0, a_1, a_2, \dots); U = I \Rightarrow STU = I$  but  $T$  is not inv.

**15** Prove every liney map from  $\mathbf{F}^{n,1}$  to  $\mathbf{F}^{m,1}$  is given by a matrix multi.

In other words, prove if  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{n,1}, \mathbf{F}^{m,1})$ , then  $\exists A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}, Tx = Ax, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_1 = (E_1, \dots, E_n), B_2 = (R_1, \dots, R_m)$  be std bses of  $\mathbf{F}^{n,1}, \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ .

$$\forall k = 1, \dots, n, T(E_k) = A_{1,k}R_1 + \dots + A_{m,k}R_m, \exists A_{j,k} \in \mathbf{F}, \text{ forming } A.$$

$$\text{OR. Let } A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_1, B_2). \text{ Note that } \mathcal{M}(x, B_1) = x, \mathcal{M}(Tx, B_2) = Tx.$$

$$\text{Hence } Tx = \mathcal{M}(Tx, B_2) = \mathcal{M}(T, B_1, B_2)\mathcal{M}(x, B_1) = Ax, \text{ by [3.65]}. \quad \square$$

• **NOTE FOR [3.62]:**  $\mathcal{M}(v) = \mathcal{M}(I, (v), B_V)$ . Where  $I$  is the id optor restr to  $\text{span}(v)$ .

• **NOTE FOR [3.65]:**  $\mathcal{M}(Tv) = \mathcal{M}(I, (Tv), B_W) = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)\mathcal{M}(I, (v), B_V) = \mathcal{M}(T, (v), B_W)$ .

If  $v = 0$ , then  $\text{span}(v) = \text{span}(\ )$ , we replace  $(v)$  by  $B = (\ )$ ; simlr for  $Tv = 0$ .

• **TIPS:** When using  $\mathcal{M}^{-1}$ , you must first declare bses and the purpose for using  $\mathcal{M}^{-1}$ .

That is, to declare  $B_U, B_V, B_W, \mathcal{M}: \mathcal{L}(V, W) \mapsto \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ , or  $\mathcal{M}: v \mapsto \mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ .

So that  $\mathcal{M}^{-1}(AC, B_U, B_W) = \mathcal{M}^{-1}(A, B_V, B_W)\mathcal{M}^{-1}(C, B_U, B_V)$ ;

OR.  $\mathcal{M}^{-1}(Ax, B_W) = \mathcal{M}^{-1}(A, B_V, B_W)\mathcal{M}^{-1}(x, B_V)$ . Where everything is well-defined.

- (4E 22, OR 10.A.1) *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)$  is inv  $\iff T$  itself is inv.

**SOLUS:** Notice that  $\mathcal{M}: T \mapsto \mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)$  is iso. And that  $\mathcal{M}(T)\mathcal{M}(S) = \mathcal{M}(TS)$ .

$$(a) T^{-1}T = TT^{-1} = I \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(T^{-1})\mathcal{M}(T) = \mathcal{M}(I) = \mathcal{M}(T)\mathcal{M}(T^{-1}) \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(T^{-1}) = \mathcal{M}(T)^{-1}.$$

$$(b) \mathcal{M}(T)\mathcal{M}(T)^{-1} = \mathcal{M}(T)^{-1}\mathcal{M}(T) = I, \exists! S \in \mathcal{L}(V) \text{ suth } \mathcal{M}(T)^{-1} = \mathcal{M}(S)$$

$$\Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(TS) = \mathcal{M}(T)\mathcal{M}(S) = I = \mathcal{M}(S)\mathcal{M}(T) = \mathcal{M}(ST)$$

$$\Rightarrow \mathcal{M}^{-1}\mathcal{M}(TS) = \mathcal{M}^{-1}\mathcal{M}(ST) = I = TS = ST \Rightarrow S = T^{-1}. \quad \square$$

**CORO:** *Supp*  $A \in \mathbb{F}^{n,n}$ . Then  $A$  is inv  $\iff \exists$  inv  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^n)$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T, (e_1, \dots, e_n), (f_1, \dots, f_n)) = A$ .

- (4E 24, OR 10.A.2) *Supp*  $A, B \in \mathbb{F}^{n,n}$ . Prove  $AB = I \iff BA = I$ .

[Using Exe (10, 15).]

**SOLUS:** Define  $T, S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^{n,1})$  by  $Tx = Ax, Sx = Bx$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{F}^{n,1}$ . Now  $\mathcal{M}(T) = A, \mathcal{M}(S) = B$ .

$$AB = I \iff A(Bx) = x \iff T(Sx) = x \iff TS = I \iff ST = I \iff \mathcal{M}(S)\mathcal{M}(T) = BA = I.$$

$$\text{OR. Becs } \mathcal{M}: \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^{n,1}, \mathbb{F}^{n,1}) \rightarrow \mathbb{F}^{n,n} \text{ is iso. } \mathcal{M}^{-1}(AB) = TS = ST = \mathcal{M}^{-1}(BA) = I. \quad \square$$

- **NEW NOTA:** For ease of nota, let  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = \mathcal{M}(T, (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n), (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n))$ .

- (4E 23, OR 10.A.4) *Supp*  $(\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n)$  and  $(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n)$  are bses of  $V$ .

Let  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  be suth each  $T\alpha_k = \beta_k$ . Prove  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha) = \mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha)$ .

**SOLUS:** Denote  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha)$  by  $A$  and  $\mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha)$  by  $B$ .

$$\text{Each } I\beta_k = \beta_k = B_{1,k}\alpha_1 + \dots + B_{n,k}\alpha_n = T\alpha_k = A_{1,k}\alpha_1 + \dots + A_{n,k}\alpha_n \Rightarrow A = B. \quad \square$$

OR. Note that  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = I$ . Hence  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha) = \mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha)\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = \mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha)$ .  $\square$

OR. Note that  $\mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta)\mathcal{M}(I, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = \mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = I$ .

$$\text{Hence } \mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha) = \mathcal{M}(I, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)^{-1} [\mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta)\mathcal{M}(I, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)] = \mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha). \quad \square$$

**COMMENT:**  $\mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta) = \mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)\mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha) = B$ . OR. Let  $A' = \mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta)$ .

Simlr. Now each  $T\beta_k = T(B_{1,k}\alpha_1 + \dots + B_{n,k}\alpha_n) = A'_{1,k}\beta_1 + \dots + A'_{n,k}\beta_n \Rightarrow A' = B$ .

- **NOTE FOR [3.60]:** *Supp*  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Define  $E_{ij} \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $E_{ij}(v_x) = \delta_{i,x}w_j$ . Denote  $\mathcal{M}(E_{ij})$  by  $\mathcal{E}^{(j,i)}$ . And  $(\mathcal{E}^{(j,i)})_{l,k} = \delta_{i,l}\delta_{j,k}$ .

**CORO:**  $E_{l,k}E_{i,j} = \delta_{j,l}E_{i,k}, \mathcal{E}^{(k,l)}\mathcal{E}^{(j,i)} = \delta_{l,j}\mathcal{E}^{(k,i)}$ .

Becs  $\mathcal{M}: \mathcal{L}(V, W) \rightarrow \mathbb{F}^{m,n}$  is iso.

$$B_{\mathcal{L}(V,W)} = \begin{pmatrix} E_{1,1} & \dots & E_{n,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ E_{1,m} & \dots & E_{n,m} \end{pmatrix}; \quad B_{\mathbb{F}^{m,n}} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{E}^{(1,1)} & \dots & \mathcal{E}^{(1,n)} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \mathcal{E}^{(m,1)} & \dots & \mathcal{E}^{(m,n)} \end{pmatrix}.$$

$E_{i,j} = \mathcal{M}^{-1}\mathcal{E}^{(j,i)}$ . By [2.42] and [3.61]:

- **TIPS:** Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_p), B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_p, \dots, v_n)$ . Let each  $w_k = Tv_k$ .

Extend to  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_p, \dots, w_m)$ . Then  $T = E_{1,1} + \dots + E_{p,p}, \mathcal{M}(T) = \mathcal{E}^{(1,1)} + \dots + \mathcal{E}^{(p,p)}$ .

- *Supp*  $A \in \mathbb{F}^{n,n}, \text{rank } A = r$ . Define  $T, S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^{n,n})$  by  $T(X) = AX, S(Y) = YA^t$ .

Find the dim and a bss of range  $ST$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs  $A\mathcal{E}^{(j,k)} = \left[ \sum_{x=1}^n A_{x,j}\mathcal{E}^{(x,j)} \right] \mathcal{E}^{(j,k)} = \sum_{x=1}^n A_{x,j}\mathcal{E}^{(x,k)}$ . Let  $B_{\text{col } A} = (C_{\cdot,1}, \dots, C_{\cdot,r})$ .

$$\text{Each } A_{\cdot,j} = R_{1,j}C_{\cdot,1} + \dots + R_{r,j}C_{\cdot,r} \Rightarrow \text{range } T = \{ \mathcal{C}_{j,k} = \sum_{x=1}^n C_{x,j}\mathcal{E}^{(x,k)} : 1 \leq j \leq r, 1 \leq k \leq n \}.$$

$$\text{Becs } \mathcal{C}_{j,k}A^t = \mathcal{C}_{j,k} \left[ \sum_{y=1}^n A_{k,y}^t \mathcal{E}^{(k,y)} \right] = \sum_{x=1}^n \sum_{y=1}^n C_{x,j}A_{y,k} \mathcal{E}^{(x,y)}.$$

$$\text{Simlr, range } ST = \{ \mathcal{X}_{j,k} = \sum_{x=1}^n \sum_{y=1}^n C_{x,j}C_{y,k} \mathcal{E}^{(x,y)} : 1 \leq j, k \leq r \}.$$

$$(\mathcal{X}_{1,k}, \dots, \mathcal{X}_{r,k}) \text{ and } (\mathcal{X}_{j,1}, \dots, \mathcal{X}_{j,r}) \text{ are liney indep.} \quad \square$$

$$\mathcal{X}_{j,k} = \begin{pmatrix} C_{1,j}C_{1,k} & \dots & C_{1,j}C_{n,k} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ C_{n,j}C_{1,k} & \dots & C_{n,j}C_{n,k} \end{pmatrix}.$$

- (4E 17) *Supp*  $U, V, W$  finite,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \mathcal{A} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(U, V), \mathcal{L}(U, W)) : T \mapsto ST$ .  
Show  $\dim \text{null } \mathcal{A} = (\dim U)(\dim \text{null } S)$ ,  $\dim \text{range } \mathcal{A} = (\dim U)(\dim \text{range } S)$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V), ST = 0 \iff \text{range } T \subseteq \text{null } S$ . Thus  $\text{null } \mathcal{A} = \mathcal{L}(U, \text{null } S)$ .

(b)  $\forall R \in \mathcal{L}(U, W), \text{range } R \subseteq \text{range } S \iff \exists T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V), R = ST$ , by (3.B 25).

Thus  $\text{range } \mathcal{A} = \mathcal{L}(U, \text{range } S)$ . □

OR. Let  $B_{\text{range } S} = (w_1, \dots, w_s)$  with each  $w_i = Sv_i$ . Let  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n), B_{\text{null } S} = (v_{s+1}, \dots, v_p)$ .

Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . Define  $E_{i,j} \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : v_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_j$ . Now  $S = E_{1,1} + \dots + E_{s,s}$ .

Define  $R_{i,j} \in \mathcal{L}(U, V) : u_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} v_j$ . Let  $E_{k,j} R_{i,k} = Q_{i,j} : u_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_j$ .

For any  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\exists! A_{i,j} \in \mathbb{F}, T = \sum_{j=1}^p \sum_{i=1}^m A_{j,i} R_{i,j} \implies \mathcal{M}(T, u \rightarrow v) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,s} & \dots & A_{1,m} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{s,1} & \dots & A_{s,s} & \dots & A_{s,m} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{p,1} & \dots & A_{p,s} & \dots & A_{p,m} \end{pmatrix}$ .

$\implies \mathcal{A}(T) = ST = \left( \sum_{k=1}^s E_{k,k} \right) \left( \sum_{j=1}^p \sum_{i=1}^m A_{j,i} R_{i,j} \right) = \sum_{j=1}^s \sum_{i=1}^m A_{i,j} Q_{j,i}$ .  
 $\mathcal{M}(S, v \rightarrow w) \mathcal{M}(T, u \rightarrow v) = \mathcal{M}(ST, u \rightarrow w) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,s} & \dots & A_{1,m} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{s,1} & \dots & A_{s,s} & \dots & A_{s,m} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$   $\text{又 } \mathcal{M}(T, R) = \mathcal{M}(T, u \rightarrow v)$ .  
 $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{A}, R \rightarrow Q) \mathcal{M}(T, R) = \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{A}(T), Q) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,s} & \dots & A_{1,m} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{s,1} & \dots & A_{s,s} & \dots & A_{s,m} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  If  $m = p$ , let  $\mathcal{M}(T, R) = I$ ,  
 $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{A}, R \rightarrow Q) = \mathcal{M}(S, v \rightarrow w)$ .

$\text{range } \mathcal{A} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} Q_{1,1} & \dots & Q_{m,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ Q_{1,s} & \dots & Q_{m,s} \end{pmatrix} \right\}, \text{null } \mathcal{A} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} R_{1,s+1} & \dots & R_{m,s+1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ R_{1,p} & \dots & R_{m,p} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$ . (a)  $\dim \text{null } \mathcal{A} = m \times (p - s)$ ;  
 (b)  $\dim \text{range } \mathcal{A} = m \times s$ . □

- (4E 10) *Supp*  $V, W$  finite,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V, \mathcal{E} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : T|_U = 0\}$ .

Prove  $\dim \mathcal{E} = \dim \mathcal{L}(V, W) - \dim \mathcal{L}(U, W)$ .

SOLUS: Define  $\Phi : \mathcal{L}(V, W) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(U, W)$  by  $\Phi(T) = T|_U$ . By [3.A NOTE FOR Restriction],  $\Phi$  is liney.

$\Phi(T) = 0 \iff \forall u \in U, Tu = 0 \iff T \in \mathcal{E}$ . Thus  $\text{null } \Phi = \mathcal{E}$ .

Extend  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$  to  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) \Rightarrow \Phi(T) = S \in \text{range } \Phi$ . Thus  $\text{range } \Phi = \mathcal{L}(U, W)$ . □

OR. Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m), B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, \dots, u_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_p)$ .

Define  $E_{i,j} \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : u_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_j$ .

$\forall T \in \mathcal{E}, k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, TE_{k,k} = 0 \Rightarrow \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} E_{1,1} & \dots & E_{m,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ E_{1,p} & \dots & E_{m,p} \end{pmatrix} \right\} \cap \mathcal{E} = \{0\}$ .

$\text{又 } C = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} E_{m+1,1} & \dots & E_{n,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ E_{m+1,p} & \dots & E_{n,p} \end{pmatrix} \right\} \subseteq \mathcal{E}$ .

$\underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} E_{1,1} & \dots & E_{m,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ E_{1,p} & \dots & E_{m,p} \end{pmatrix}}_{=R}$  Now  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \text{span } R \oplus C$   
 $\Rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V, W) = \text{span } R + \mathcal{E}$ . □

- *Supp*  $U, V, W$  finite,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, V), \mathcal{B} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(V, W), \mathcal{L}(U, W)) : T \mapsto TS$ .

Show  $\dim \text{null } \mathcal{B} = (\dim W)(\dim \text{null } S)$ ,  $\dim \text{range } \mathcal{B} = (\dim W)(\dim \text{range } S)$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), TS = 0 \iff \text{range } S \subseteq \text{null } T$ . Thus  $\text{null } \mathcal{B} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : T|_{\text{range } S} = 0\}$ .

(b)  $\forall R \in \mathcal{L}(U, W), \text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } R \iff \exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), R = TS$ , by (3.B.24).

Thus  $\text{range } \mathcal{B} = \{R \in \mathcal{L}(U, W) : R|_{\text{null } S} = 0\}$ . Now by Exe (4E 10). □

OR. Let  $B_{\text{range } S} = (v_1, \dots, v_r)$  with each  $u_i = Sv_i$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m), B_{\text{null } S} = (u_{r+1}, \dots, u_n)$ .

Let  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_p)$ . Define  $E_{i,j} \in \mathcal{L}(U, V) : u_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} v_j \Rightarrow S = E_{1,1} + \dots + E_{r,r}$ .

Define  $R_{i,j} \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : v_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_j$ . Let  $R_{k,j} E_{i,k} = Q_{i,j} : u_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_j$ .

$\mathcal{B}(T) = TS = \left( \sum_{j=1}^p \sum_{i=1}^m A_{j,i} R_{i,j} \right) \left( \sum_{k=1}^r E_{k,k} \right) = \sum_{j=1}^p \sum_{i=1}^r A_{j,i} Q_{i,j} \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(TS, v) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,r} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{r,1} & \dots & A_{r,r} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{p,1} & \dots & A_{p,r} & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ .

$\text{range } \mathcal{B} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} Q_{1,1} & \dots & Q_{r,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ Q_{1,p} & \dots & Q_{r,p} \end{pmatrix} \right\}, \text{null } \mathcal{B} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} R_{r+1,1} & \dots & R_{n,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ R_{r+1,p} & \dots & R_{n,p} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$ . □



**16** *Supp  $V$  is finide and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  suth  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V), ST = TS$ . Prove  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, S = \lambda I$ .*

**SOLUS:** If  $S = 0$ , done. Now  $\text{supp } S \neq 0$ .

[Using nota in Exe (4E 17). See also in (3.A).]

Let  $S = E_{1,1} + \dots + E_{m,m} \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S, B_U) = \mathcal{M}(I, B_{\text{range } S}, B_U)$ . Note that  $R_{k,1} : w_x \mapsto \delta_{k,x} v_1$ .

Then  $\forall k \in \{1, \dots, n\}, 0 \neq SR_{k,1} = R_{k,1}S$ . Hence  $\dim \text{null } S = 0, \dim \text{range } S = m = n$ .

NOTICE that  $G_{i,j} = R_{i,j}S = SR_{i,j} = Q_{i,j}$ . Where  $G_{i,j} : v_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} v_j$ ;  $Q_{i,j} : w_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_j$ .

For each  $w_i, \exists ! a_{k,i} \in \mathbf{F}, w_i = a_{1,i} v_1 + \dots + a_{n,i} v_n$ . Where  $a_{k,i} = \mathcal{M}(I, (w_1, \dots, w_n), (v_1, \dots, v_n))_{k,i}$ .

Then fix one  $i$ . Now for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}, Q_{i,j}(w_i) = w_j = a_{i,i} v_j = G_{i,j}(\sum_{k=1}^n a_{k,i} v_k)$ .

Let  $\lambda = a_{i,i}$ . Hence each  $w_j = \lambda v_j$ . Now fix one  $j$ , we have  $a_{1,1} v_j = \dots = a_{n,n} v_j$ , then all  $a_{i,i}$  are equal.

Thus each  $w_j = \lambda v_j \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S, B_U) = \mathcal{M}(\lambda I)$ . □

**17** *Supp  $V$  is finide. Show the only two-sided ideals of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  are  $\{0\}$  and  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ .*

**SOLUS:** If  $\mathcal{E} = \{0\}$ , then done. Supp  $0 \neq T \in \mathcal{E}$ , a two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ . Let  $w = Tv \neq 0$ .

Extend  $v = v_1$  to  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n) \Rightarrow Tv_1 = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ . Supp  $a_k \neq 0$ .

Then each  $E_{k,y} T E_{x,1} = E_{k,y} [a_1 E_{x,1} + \dots + a_k E_{x,k} + \dots + a_n E_{x,n}] = a_k E_{x,y} \in \mathcal{E}$ . □

**ENDED**

## 3•E

- **NOTE FOR [3.79], def of  $v + U$ :** Given  $v + U$ ,  $v$  is already uniqly determined, as a sort of precond. Even though  $v + U = v' + U$ , where  $v'$  is *purier* than  $v$ .

- **NOTE FOR [3.85]:**  $v + U = w + U \iff v \in w + U, w \in v + U$   
 $\iff v - w \in U \iff (v + U) \cap (w + U) \neq \emptyset$ .

• **NOTE FOR [3.79, 3.83]:**

If  $U$  is merely a subset of  $V$ , then [3.85, 86] do not hold  $\Rightarrow V/U$  not a vecsp.

If  $V$  is merely a subset of a vecsp of which  $U$  is a subsp, then [3.79, 86] do not hold  $\Rightarrow V/U$  not a vecsp.

If  $U$  is a vecsp but not a subsp of  $V$ , while  $U, V$  are subsp of some vecsp, then everything's alright.

Hence if  $V/U$  is a vecsp, then  $V, U$  are subsp of some vecsp.

**COMMENT:** Supp  $U, V$  are subsp and  $U$  is not a subsp of  $V$ . Note that  $V/U = (V + U)/U$ .

Supp  $v + U \in V/U$ . Then  $v \in V$ , or possibly  $v \in V + U$  as well. To avoid this ambiguity, you have to specify the precond, what subsp that  $v$  belongs to.

**EXA:** Supp  $U + W = V$ . Then  $V/U = (U + W)/U = W/U$ . Let  $W \cap U = I, U_I \oplus I = U, W_I \oplus I = W$ .

Now  $U_I \oplus W_I \oplus I = V$ . Thus  $W/U = (W_I \oplus I)/U = W_I/U$ .

$\forall w'_1, w'_2 \in W_I$  suth  $w'_1 + U = w'_2 + U \in W_I/U, w'_1 - w'_2 \in U \cap W_I = \{0\} \Rightarrow w'_1 = w'_2$ .

• **Trivial Cases:** If  $v \in U$ , then  $v + U = 0 + U = \{u : u \in U\} = U$ . Now  $U = 0 \in V/U$ .

If  $U = \{0\}$ , then  $v + U = v + \{0\} = \{v\}, V/U = V/\{0\} = \{\{v\} : v \in V\}$ .

If  $U = \emptyset$ , then  $v + U = v + \emptyset = \emptyset, V/U = V/\emptyset = \{\emptyset\}$ .

• **TIPS 1:**  $V$  is a subsp of  $U \iff \forall v \in V, v + U = 0 + U = U \iff V/U = \{0\} = \{U\}$ .

• **NOTE FOR [3.88]:** If  $U, V$  are subsp of some vecsp  $\mathcal{V}$ . Define the quot map  $\pi \in \mathcal{L}(V, V/U)$ .

Then  $\pi$  is surj by def, and null  $\pi = V \cap U$ . Thus if  $\mathcal{V}$  is finide, then  $\dim V = \dim V/U + \dim (V \cap U)$ .

OR. Let  $I = V \cap U, V_I \oplus I = V$ . Becs  $V/U = V_I/U$ , iso to  $V_I$ . Now  $\dim V = \dim V_I + \dim I$ .

• (4E 8) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), w \in \text{range } T$ . Prove  $\{v \in V : Tv = w\} = u + \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $\mathcal{K}_w = \{v \in V : Tv = w\}$ . [ Not a vecsp. ] Supp  $u \in \mathcal{K}_w$ . Then  $u + \text{null } T \subseteq \mathcal{K}_w$ .

And  $\forall u' \in \mathcal{K}_w, u' - u \in \text{null } T \Rightarrow u' \in u + \text{null } T$ . Now  $\mathcal{K}_w \subseteq u + \text{null } T$ . □

**7** Supp  $\alpha, \beta \in V$ , and  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $\alpha + U = \beta + W \Rightarrow U = W$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\alpha \in \alpha + U = \beta + W \Rightarrow \exists w \in W, \alpha = \beta + w \Rightarrow \alpha - \beta \in W$ .

(b)  $\beta \in \beta + W = \alpha + U \Rightarrow \exists u \in U, \beta = \alpha + u \Rightarrow \beta - \alpha \in U$ .

Now  $\beta + U = \alpha + U = \beta + W = \alpha + W$ . Thus  $\{\alpha + u : u \in U\} = \{\alpha + w : w \in W\} \Rightarrow U = W$ .

OR.  $\pm(\alpha - \beta) \in U \cap W \Rightarrow \left\{ \begin{array}{l} U \ni u = (\beta - \alpha) + w \in W \Rightarrow U \subseteq W \\ W \ni w = (\alpha - \beta) + u \in U \Rightarrow W \subseteq U \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow U = W$ . □

**8** Supp  $A$  is a nonempty subset of  $V$ .

Prove  $A$  is a trslate of some subsp of  $V \iff \lambda v + (1 - \lambda)w \in A, \forall v, w \in A, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Supp  $A = a + U$ . Then  $\lambda(a + u_1) + (1 - \lambda)(a + u_2) = a + (\lambda(u_1 - u_2) + u_2) \in A$ .

(b) Supp  $\lambda v + (1 - \lambda)w \in A, \forall v, w \in A, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ . Supp  $a \in A$  and let  $A' = \{x - a : x \in A\}$ .

Then  $0 \in A'$  and  $\forall (v - a), (w - a) \in A', \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ ,

(I)  $\lambda(v - a) = [\lambda v + (1 - \lambda)a] - a \in A'$ .

(II) Becs  $\lambda(v - a) + (1 - \lambda)(w - a) = [\lambda v + (1 - \lambda)w] - a \in A'$ .

Let  $\lambda = \frac{1}{2}$  here and use (I) above by  $\lambda = 2$ , we have  $(v - a) + (w - a) \in A'$ .

OR. Note that  $v, a \in A \Rightarrow \lambda v + (1 - \lambda)a = 2v - a \in A$ . Simlr  $2w - a \in A$ .

Now  $(v - \frac{1}{2}a) + (w - \frac{1}{2}a) = v + w - a \in A \Rightarrow v + w - 2a = (v - a) + (w - a) \in A'$ .

Thus  $A' = -a + A$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Hence  $a + A' = a + \{x - a : x \in A\} = A$  is a trslate. □

**9** Supp  $A = \alpha + U$  and  $B = \beta + W$  for some  $\alpha, \beta \in V$  and some subsp  $U, W$  of  $V$ .

Prove  $A \cap B$  is either a trslate of some subsp of  $V$  or is  $\emptyset$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall \alpha + u, \beta + w \in A \cap B \neq \emptyset, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, \lambda(\alpha + u) + (1 - \lambda)(\beta + w) \in A \cap B$ . By Exe (8). □

OR. Let  $A = \alpha + U, B = \beta + W$ . Supp  $v \in (\alpha + U) \cap (\beta + W) \neq \emptyset$ .

Then  $v - \alpha \in U \Rightarrow v + U = \alpha + U = A$ , and simlr  $v + W = \beta + W = B$ .

We show  $A \cap B = v + (U \cap W)$ . Note that  $v + (U \cap W) \subseteq A \cap B$ .

And  $\forall \gamma = v + u = v + w \in A \cap B \Rightarrow u = w \in U \cap W \Rightarrow \gamma \in v + (U \cap W)$ . □

**10** Prove the intersec of any collec of trslates of subsp is either a trslate of some subsp or  $\emptyset$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Gamma}$  is a collec of trslates of subsp of  $V$ , where  $\Gamma$  is an index set.

$\forall x, y \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} A_\alpha \neq \emptyset, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, \lambda x + (1 - \lambda)y \in A_\alpha$  for each  $\alpha$ . By Exe (8). □

OR. Let each  $A_\alpha = w_\alpha + V_\alpha$ . Supp  $x \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} (w_\alpha + V_\alpha) \neq \emptyset$ .

Then  $x - w_\alpha \in V_\alpha \Rightarrow x + V_\alpha = w_\alpha + V_\alpha = A_\alpha$ , for each  $\alpha$ .

We show  $\bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} A_\alpha = \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} (x + V_\alpha) = x + \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} V_\alpha$ .

$y \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} A_\alpha \Leftrightarrow$  for each  $\alpha, y = x + v_\alpha \in A_\alpha$

$\Leftrightarrow$  each  $v_\alpha = y - x \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} V_\alpha \Leftrightarrow y \in x + \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} V_\alpha$ . □

**11** Supp  $A = \{\lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_m v_m : \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i = 1\}$ , where each  $v_i \in V, \lambda_i \in \mathbf{F}$ .

(a) Prove  $A$  is a trslate of some subsp of  $V$

(b) Prove if  $B$  is a trslate of some subsp of  $V$  and  $\{v_1, \dots, v_m\} \subseteq B$ , then  $A \subseteq B$ .

(c) Prove  $A$  is a trslate of some subsp of  $V$  of  $\dim < m$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) By Exe (8),  $\forall u, w \in A, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, \lambda u + (1 - \lambda)w = (\lambda \sum_{i=1}^m a_i + (1 - \lambda) \sum_{i=1}^m b_i) v_i \in A$ .

(b) Supp  $B = v + U$ , where  $v \in V$  and  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Let each  $v_k = v + u_k \in B, \exists! u_k \in U$ .

$\forall w \in A, w = \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i v_i = \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i (v + u_i) = \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i v + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i u_i = v + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i u_i \in v + U = B$ . □

OR. Let  $v = \lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_m v_m \in A$ . To show  $v \in B$ , use induc on  $m$  by  $k$ .

(i)  $k = 1, v = \lambda_1 v_1 \Rightarrow \lambda_1 = 1$ .  $\forall v_1 \in B$ . Hence  $v \in B$ .

$k = 2, v = \lambda_1 v_1 + \lambda_2 v_2 \Rightarrow \lambda_2 = 1 - \lambda_1$ .  $\forall v_1, v_2 \in B$ . By Exe (8),  $v \in B$ .

(ii)  $2 \leq k < m$ . Asum  $v = \lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_k v_k \in A \subseteq B$ .  $[\forall \lambda_i$  suth  $\sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i = 1]$

For  $u = \mu_1 v_1 + \dots + \mu_k v_k + \mu_{k+1} v_{k+1} \in A$ . Fix one  $\mu_i \neq 1$ .

Then  $\sum_{i=1}^{k+1} \mu_i - \mu_i = 1 - \mu_i \Rightarrow \left[ \sum_{i=1}^{k+1} \frac{\mu_i}{1 - \mu_i} \right] - \frac{\mu_i}{1 - \mu_i} = 1$ .

Let  $w = \underbrace{\frac{\mu_1}{1 - \mu_i} v_1 + \dots + \frac{\mu_{i-1}}{1 - \mu_i} v_{i-1} + \frac{\mu_{i+1}}{1 - \mu_i} v_{i+1} + \dots + \frac{\mu_{k+1}}{1 - \mu_i} v_{k+1}}_{k \text{ terms}}$ .

Let  $\lambda_i = \frac{\mu_i}{1 - \mu_i}$  for  $i \in \{1, \dots, i-1\}$ ;  $\lambda_j = \frac{\mu_{j+1}}{1 - \mu_i}$  for  $j \in \{i, \dots, k\}$ . Then,

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i = 1 \Rightarrow w \in B \\ v_i \in B \Rightarrow u' = \lambda w + (1 - \lambda)v_i \in B \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow$  Let  $\lambda = 1 - \mu_i$ . Thus  $u' = u \in B \Rightarrow A \subseteq B$ . □

(c) If  $m = 1$ , then let  $A = v_1 + \{0\}$  and done. Now supp  $m \geq 2$ . Fix one  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ .

$A \ni \lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_{k-1} v_{k-1} + (1 - \lambda_1 - \dots - \lambda_{k-1} - \lambda_{k+1} - \dots - \lambda_m) v_k + \lambda_{k+1} v_{k+1} + \dots + \lambda_m v_m$

$= v_k + \lambda_1 (v_1 - v_k) + \dots + \lambda_{k-1} (v_{k-1} - v_k) + \lambda_{k+1} (v_{k+1} - v_k) + \dots + \lambda_m (v_m - v_k)$

$\in v_k + \text{span}(v_1 - v_k, \dots, v_m - v_k)$ . □

**18** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $U, V$  are subsp of  $\mathcal{V}$ . Let  $\pi : V \rightarrow V/U$  be the quot map.

Prove  $\exists S \in \mathcal{L}(V/U, W), T = S \circ \pi \iff U \cap V = \text{null } \pi \subseteq \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\text{null } \pi \subseteq \text{null } T$ . By (3.B.24), done. OR. Define  $S : (v + U) \mapsto Tv$ .

$$\forall v_1, v_2 \in V \text{ suth } v_1 + U = v_2 + U \iff v_1 - v_2 \in U \cap V \subseteq \text{null } T \iff Tv_1 = Tv_2.$$

Thus  $S$  is well-defined. Convly true as well. □

**CORO:**  $\Gamma : \mathcal{L}(V/U, W) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  with  $S \mapsto S \circ \pi$  is inje,  $\text{range } \Gamma = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : U \subseteq \text{null } T\}$ .

**COMMENT:** If  $T = I_V$ . Then  $S : v + U \mapsto v$  is not well-defined, unless  $U \cap V = \{0\} \subseteq \text{null } I_V$ .

• **NOTE FOR [3.88, 3.90, 3.91]:** Supp  $W \oplus U = V$ . Then  $V/U = W/U$  is iso to  $W$ . [Convly not true.]

Becs  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_v \in U, w_v \in W, v = u_v + w_v$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $T(v) = w_v$ .

Hence  $\text{null } T = U$ ,  $\text{range } T = W$ ,  $\text{range } T \oplus \text{null } T = V$ .

Then  $\tilde{T} \in \mathcal{L}(V/\text{null } T, V)$  is defined by  $\tilde{T}(v + U) = \tilde{T}(w'_v + U) = Tw'_v = w_v$ . [See Exa below]

Now  $\pi \circ \tilde{T} = I_{V/U}$ ,  $\tilde{T} \circ \pi|_W = I_W = T|_W$ . Hence  $\tilde{T} = (\pi|_W)^{-1}$  is iso of  $V/U$  onto  $W$ .

• **EXA:** Let  $V = \mathbb{F}^2, B_U = (e_1), B_W = (e_2 - e_1) \Rightarrow U \oplus W = V$ .

**SOLUS:** Although  $(e_2 - e_1) + U = e_2 + U$ ,  $\tilde{T}(e_2 + U) = T(e_2) = e_2 - e_1$ . Becs  $e_2 = e_1 + (e_2 - e_1) \in U \oplus W$ .

**17** Supp  $V/U$  is finide. Supp  $W$  is finide and  $V = U + W$ . Show  $\dim W \geq \dim V/U$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $Y \oplus (U \cap W) = W$ . Then by [1.C TIPS (4)],  $V = U \oplus Y$ . Note that  $V/U$  and  $Y$  are iso. □

OR. Let  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$ . Then  $V = U + \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

$$\forall v \in V, \exists u \in U, v = u + (a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_n w_n) \Rightarrow v + U = (a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_n w_n) + U. \quad \square$$

**NOTE:** If  $\dim W = \dim V/U$ . Then  $B_{V/U} = (w_1 + U, \dots, w_n + U)$ . Supp  $v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i w_i \in U \cap W$   
 $\Rightarrow v + U = 0 = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i (w_i + U) \Rightarrow \text{each } a_i = 0$ . Thus  $V = U \oplus W$ .

**12** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $V$  is iso to  $U \times (V/U)$ .

**SOLUS:**

[Req  $V/U$  Finide] Let  $B_{V/U} = (v_1 + U, \dots, v_n + U)$ .

Now  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v + U = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + U \Rightarrow v - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i \in U \Rightarrow \exists! u \in U, v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + u$ .

Thus define  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, U \times (V/U))$  and  $\psi \in \mathcal{L}(U \times (V/U), V)$

$$\text{by } \varphi(v) = (u, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + U), \text{ and } \psi(u, v + U) = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + u. \quad \text{Then } \psi = \varphi^{-1}. \quad \square$$

OR. Let  $W \oplus U = V$ . Define  $Tv = u_v, Sv = w_v \Rightarrow \tilde{T} \in \mathcal{L}(V/W, U), \tilde{S} \in \mathcal{L}(V/U, W)$  are iso.

Define  $\psi(u, v + U) = u + \tilde{S}(v + U) = u + w_v$ . Define  $\varphi(v) = (\tilde{T}(v), v + U)$ .

$$\left. \begin{aligned} (\psi \circ \varphi)(u_v + w_v) &= \psi(u_v, w_v + U) = u_v + w_v \\ (\varphi \circ \psi)(u, v + U) &= \varphi(u + w_v) = (u, w_v + U) \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow \psi = \varphi^{-1}. \quad \text{OR Becs } \psi \text{ or } \varphi \text{ is inje and surj.} \quad \square$$

**13** Prove  $B_{V/U} = (v_1 + U, \dots, v_m + U), B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_n) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_n)$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v + U = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + U \Rightarrow \exists! b_i \in \mathbb{F}, v - \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i = \sum_{i=1}^n b_i u_i \in U$

$$\Rightarrow \forall v \in V, \exists! a_i, b_j \in \mathbb{F}, v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + \sum_{j=1}^n b_j u_j. \quad \square$$

$$\text{OR. } \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + \sum_{i=1}^n b_i u_i = 0 \Rightarrow \sum_{i=1}^m a_i (v_i + U) = 0 \Rightarrow \text{each } a_i = 0 \Rightarrow \text{each } b_i = 0. \quad \square$$

OR. Note that  $B = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep, and  $[\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) + U] \subseteq V$ .

$v \in \text{span } B \cap U \iff v + U = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i (v_i + U) = 0 + U \iff v = 0$ . Hence  $\text{span } B \cap U = \{0\}$ .

Becs  $\dim[\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) \oplus U] = m + n = \dim V$ . Now by (2.B.8). □

• (4E 14) *Supp*  $V = U \oplus W$ ,  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Prove  $B_{V/U} = (w_1 + U, \dots, w_m + U)$ .

SOLUS:  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u \in U, w \in W, v = u + w$ . 又  $\exists! c_i \in \mathbf{F}, w = \sum_{i=1}^m c_i w_i \Rightarrow v = \sum_{i=1}^m c_i w_i + u$ .

Hence  $\forall v + U \in V/U, \exists! c_i \in \mathbf{F}, v + U = \sum_{i=1}^m c_i w_i + U$ . □

OR. Bcs  $\pi|_W : W \rightarrow W/U$  is inv, and  $V/U = W/U$ . □

**15** *Supp*  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F}) \setminus \{0\}$ . Prove  $\dim V/(\text{null } \varphi) = 1$ .

SOLUS: By [3.91] (d),  $\dim \text{range } \varphi = 1 = \dim V/(\text{null } \varphi)$ .

OR. By (3.B.29),  $\exists u$ ,  $\text{span}(u) \oplus \text{null } \varphi = V$ . Then  $B_{V/\text{null } \varphi} = (u + \text{null } \varphi)$ . □

**16** *Supp*  $\dim V/U = 1$ . Prove  $\exists \varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F}), \text{null } \varphi = U$ .

SOLUS: *Supp*  $V_0 \oplus U = V$ . Then  $V_0$  is iso to  $V/U$ ,  $\dim V_0 = 1$ .

Define  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F})$  by  $\varphi(v_0) = 1, \varphi(u) = 0$ , where  $v_0 \in V_0, u \in U$ . □

OR. Let  $B_{V/U} = (w + U)$ . Then  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a \in \mathbf{F}, v + U = aw + U$ .

Define  $\varphi : V \rightarrow \mathbf{F}$  by  $\varphi(v) = a$ . Then  $\varphi(v_1 + \lambda v_2) = a_1 + \lambda a_2 = \varphi(v_1) + \lambda \varphi(v_2)$ .

Now  $u \in U \Leftrightarrow u + U = 0w + U \Leftrightarrow \varphi(u) = 0$ . □

• *Supp*  $U, W$  are subsp of  $\mathcal{V}$ , and  $X, Y$  are subsp of  $\mathcal{W}$ .

*Supp*  $U, X$  are iso,  $W, Y$  are iso. Prove or give a countexa:  $U/W$  and  $X/Y$  are iso.

SOLUS: A countexa: Let  $\mathcal{V} = \mathcal{W} = \mathbf{F}^2$ . Let  $U = X = Y = \text{span}(e_1), W = \text{span}(e_2)$ .

Then  $\dim U/W = \dim U - \dim(U \cap W) = 1 \neq 0 = \dim X - \dim(X \cap Y) = \dim X/Y$ . □

OR. Let  $\mathcal{V} = U = W = \mathbf{F}^\infty = X, Y = \{(0, x_1, x_2, \dots)\}$ . Then  $U/W = \{0\}$ , while  $\dim X/Y = 1$ . □

• **TIPS 2:** *Supp*  $U, W$  are vecsps,  $I = U \cap W$ . Prove  $V = U + W \Leftrightarrow V/I = U/I \oplus W/I$ .

SOLUS: (a) *Supp*  $V = U + W$ . Then  $\forall v + I \in V/I, \exists (u_v, w_v) \in U \times W, v + I = (u_v + w_v) + I$ .

Note that  $U/I, W/I \subseteq V/I$ . Thus  $V/I = U/I + W/I$ .

$\forall u + I = w + I \in (U/I) \cap (W/I), u - w \in I = U \cap W$

$\Rightarrow \exists w' \in I, u = w + w' \in U \cap W \Rightarrow u + I = 0 + I = w + I$ . Thus  $(U/I) \cap (W/I) = \{0\}$ .

(b) *Supp*  $V/I = U/I \oplus W/I$ . Then  $\forall v \in V, v + I = (u + I) + (w + I)$

$\Rightarrow v - u - w \in I = U \cap W \Rightarrow \exists x \in U \cap W, v = u + w + x \in U + W$ . □

• **TIPS 3:** *Supp*  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$  and  $X$  is a subsp of  $U \cap W$ .

Prove  $U/W$  and  $(U/X)/(W/X)$  are iso.

SOLUS: Let  $U_X \oplus X = U, W_X \oplus X = W$ . Bcs  $U/W = U_X/W$ , and  $U/X = U_X/X$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}((U_X/X)/(W/X), U_X/W)$  by  $T((u_x + X) + W/X) = u_x + W$ .

$\forall u_1, u_2 \in U_X$  suth  $(u_1 + X) + W/X = (u_2 + X) + W/X \Rightarrow u_1 - u_2 + X \in W/X$

$\Rightarrow u_1 - u_2 \in X + W$  又  $u_1, u_2 \in U_X \Rightarrow u_1 - u_2 \in W \Rightarrow u_1 + W = u_2 + W$ . Now  $T$  is well-defined.

Inje:  $\forall u_x \in U_X$  suth  $u_x + W = 0 \Rightarrow u_x \in W_X \Rightarrow (u_x + X) \in W_X/X$ .

Surj:  $\forall u_x \in U_X, u_x + W = T((u_x + X) + W/X)$ . Hence  $T$  is iso. □

OR. Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U_X/X, U_X)$  by  $S(u_x + X) = u_x$ . Bcs  $\forall u_1 + X = u_2 + X \in U_X/X$ ,

$u_1 - u_2 \in X$  又  $u_1, u_2 \in U_X \Rightarrow u_1 = u_2$ . Now  $S$  well-defined, and  $S|_{W/X}^{(W/X)} = T$  defined above.

Bcs  $\text{range } S|_{W/X \cap U_X/X} \subseteq W$ , and  $U_X = \text{range } S \Rightarrow U_X \subseteq \text{range } S + W$ . Well-defined. Surj.

For  $u_x \in U_X, u_x + W = 0 \Leftrightarrow u_x \in U_X \cap W \Leftrightarrow u_x + X \in (U_X \cap W)/X = \text{null } S|_{W/X}$ . Inje. □



- Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , and  $U, V$  are subsp of some vecsp, and  $X, W$  are subsp of some vecsp.

Define  $T/\frac{U}{X} : V/U \rightarrow W/X$  by  $T/\frac{U}{X}(v + U) = Tv + X$ .

- (a) Prove  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is well-defined  $\iff (\text{range } T|_{U \cap V})/(X \cap W) = \{0\} \iff \text{range } T|_{U \cap V}$  is a subsp of  $X \cap W$ .

Supp  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is well-defined, and thus is liney. Define  $\pi_U \in \mathcal{L}(V, V/U)$ ,  $\pi_X \in \mathcal{L}(W, W/X)$ .

Then  $T/\frac{U}{X} \circ \pi_U = \pi_X \circ T$ . Define  $T/X \in \mathcal{L}(V, W/X)$  by  $T/X(v) = Tv + X$ .

- (b)  $\text{range } T/\frac{U}{X} = \text{range}(T/\frac{U}{X} \circ \pi_U) = \text{range}(\pi_X \circ T) = (\text{range } T)/X$ .

- (c) Prove  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is surj  $\iff W = \text{range } T + X \cap W$ .

- (d) Show  $\text{null } T/\frac{U}{X} = (\text{null } T/X)/U$ . (e)  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is inje  $\iff \text{null } T/X \subseteq U$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) For  $v, w \in V$ . If  $v + U = w + U \iff v - w \in U \Rightarrow Tv - Tw \in X \cap W \iff Tv + X = Tw + X$ .

Then  $\forall u \in V \cap U, Tu \in X \Rightarrow \text{range } T|_{U \cap V} \subseteq X \cap W$ . Convly true as well.

- (c) Supp  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is surj.  $\forall w \in W, w + X \in W/X \Rightarrow \exists v + U \in V/U, Tv + X = w + X$   
 $\Rightarrow w - Tv \in X \cap W \Rightarrow w \in \text{range } T + X \cap W$ . Hence  $W \subseteq \text{range } T + X \cap W$ .

Convly,  $W = \text{range } T + X \cap W \Rightarrow (\text{range } T)/X = (\text{range } T + X \cap W)/X = W/X$ .

- (d)  $v + U \in \text{null } T/\frac{U}{X} \iff Tv \in X \iff v \in \text{null } T/X \iff v + U \in (\text{null } T/X)/U$ . □

- **COMMENT:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Define  $T/U \in \mathcal{L}(V/U)$  by  $T/U = T/\frac{U}{U}$ . Then

- (a)  $T/U$  well-defined  $\iff U \cap V$  invard  $T$ . (b)  $\text{range } T/U = \text{range}(\pi \circ T) = (\text{range } T)/U$ .

- (c)  $T/U$  surj  $\iff V = \text{range } T + U \cap V$ . (d)  $\text{null } T/U = (\text{null } T/U)/U$ . (e)  $T/U$  inje  $\iff \text{null } T/U \subseteq U$ .

- (5.A.33) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $T/\text{range } T = 0$ .

By (b) or (d) above, immed.

**SOLUS:**  $v + \text{range } T \in V/\text{range } T \Rightarrow v + \text{range } T \in \text{null}(T/\text{range } T)$ . Thus  $T/\text{range } T = 0$ . □

- (5.A.34) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $T/\text{null } T$  is inje  $\iff \text{null } T \cap \text{range } T = \{0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** NOTICE that  $(T/\text{null } T)(u + \text{null } T) = Tu + \text{null } T = 0 \iff Tu \in \text{null } T \cap \text{range } T$ .

Now  $T/\text{null } T$  is inje  $\iff u + \text{null } T = 0 \iff Tu = 0 \iff \text{null } T \cap \text{range } T = \{0\}$ . □

**ENDED**

### 3.F

• **NOTE FOR Exe (1):** Every liney functional is either surj or is a zero map.

Which means, for  $\varphi \in V'$ ,  $\varphi = 0 \iff \dim \text{span}(\varphi) = 0 \iff \dim \text{range } \varphi = 0$ .

And  $\varphi \neq 0 \iff \dim \text{span}(\varphi) = 1 \iff \dim \text{range } \varphi = 1$ . Thus  $\dim \text{span}(\varphi) = \dim \text{range } \varphi$ .

**4** *Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V \neq U$ . Prove  $U^0 \neq \{0\}$ .*

**SOLUS:** Let  $X \oplus U = V \Rightarrow X \neq \{0\}$ . Supp  $s \in X \setminus \{0\}$ . Let  $Y \oplus \text{span}(s) = X$ .

Define  $\varphi \in V'$  by  $\varphi(u + \lambda s + y) = \lambda$ . Hence  $\varphi \neq 0$  and  $\varphi(u) = 0$  for all  $u \in U$ . □

OR. [Req  $V$  Finide] By [3.106],  $\dim U^0 = \dim V - \dim U > 0$ .

OR. Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m), B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, v_1, \dots, v_n)$  with  $n \geq 1$ .

Let  $B_{V'} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m, \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ . Then each  $\varphi \in \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$  will do. □

**CORO:** **19**  $U^0 = \{0\} = V^0 \iff U = V$ . By the inv and ctrapos of Exe (4).

**COMMENT:** *Another proof of [3.108]:*  $T$  is surj  $\iff T'$  is inje.

(a) Supp  $T'$  is inje. NOTICE that  $\psi \neq 0 \iff T'(\psi) \neq 0 \iff \psi \notin (\text{range } T)^0$ .

(b)  $T$  is surj  $\Rightarrow (\text{range } T)^0 = \{0\} = \text{null } T'$ . □

• **NOTE FOR [3.102] and Exe (18):** For  $U = \emptyset$ ,  $U^0 = \{\varphi \in V' : U \subseteq \text{null } \varphi\} = V'$ . While  $\{0\}_V^0 = V'$ .

Not a ctradic becs  $\emptyset$  is not a subsp. Now  $U^0 = V'$  can be true with  $U = \emptyset \neq \{0\}$ .

**25** *Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Explain why  $U = \{v \in V : \varphi(v) = 0, \forall \varphi \in U^0\}$ .*

**SOLUS:** Asum  $\forall \varphi \in U^0, \varphi(v) = 0$  while  $v \in V \setminus U$ . Then let  $\text{span}(v) \oplus U \oplus X = V$ .

$\exists \varphi \in V', \text{null } \varphi = U \oplus X \Rightarrow \varphi \in U^0$ . 又  $\varphi(v) = 0 \Rightarrow 0 \neq v \in \text{null } \varphi \cap \text{span}(v)$ . Ctradic. □

**COMMENT:**  $X \subseteq W = \{v \in V : \varphi(v) = 0, \forall \varphi \in X^0\}$ , the **promotion** of the subset  $X$  of  $V$ .

• *Supp  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove the promotion of  $U \cup W$  is  $U + W$ .*

**SOLUS:**  $(U \cup W)^0 = \{\varphi \in V' : \varphi(u) = \varphi(w) = \varphi(u + w) = 0, \forall u \in U, w \in W\} = (U + W)^0$ . □

• *Supp  $X = \{x_1, \dots, x_m\} \subsetneq V$ . Prove the promotion of  $X$  is  $\text{span}(x_1, \dots, x_m)$ .*

**SOLUS:**  $X^0 = \{\varphi \in V' : \varphi(\lambda x_j + \mu x_k) = 0, \forall j, k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, \lambda, \mu \in \mathbf{F}\} = \text{span}(x_1, \dots, x_m)^0$ . □

**COMMENT:** The promotion of every finite subset  $X$  of  $V$  is the smallest subsp of  $V$  containing  $X$ .

**20** *Supp  $U, W$  are subsets of  $V$ . Prove  $U \subseteq W \Rightarrow W^0 \subseteq U^0$ .*

**SOLUS:**  $\forall \varphi \in W^0, u \in U \subseteq W, \varphi(u) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi \in U^0$ . Thus  $W^0 \subseteq U^0$ . □

**21** *Supp  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $W^0 \subseteq U^0 \Rightarrow U \subseteq W$ .*

**SOLUS:** Using Exe (25). Now  $v \in U \Rightarrow \forall \varphi \in W^0 \subseteq U^0, \varphi(v) = 0 \Rightarrow v \in W$ . □

**NOTE:**  $\varphi \in W^0 \iff \text{null } \varphi \supseteq W \Rightarrow \text{null } \varphi \supseteq U \iff \varphi \in U^0$ . But cannot conclude  $W \supseteq U$ .

**COMMENT:** (1) If  $U$  is merely a subset and  $W$  is a subsp. Promote  $U$  as  $X$ , let  $W = Y$ .

Then  $Y^0 = W^0 \subseteq U^0 = X^0 \Rightarrow Y = W \supseteq X \supseteq U$ . Still true.

(2) If  $W$  is merely a subset and  $U$  is a subsp. Promote  $W$  as  $Y$ , let  $U = X$ . For exa,

Let  $W = \{(1, 0), (0, 1)\} \not\supseteq U = \{(x, 0) \in \mathbf{R}^2\}$ . Then  $Y = \mathbf{R}^2 \supseteq X = U$ ,  $Y^0 = \{0\} \subseteq X^0$ .

**22** Supp  $U$  and  $W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $(U + W)^0 = U^0 \cap W^0$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\varphi \in (U + W)^0 \Rightarrow \forall u \in U, w \in W, \left| \begin{array}{l} U \subseteq U + W \Rightarrow (U + W)^0 \subseteq U^0 \\ \varphi(u) = \varphi(w) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi \in U^0 \cap W^0. \end{array} \right. \left| \begin{array}{l} W \subseteq U + W \Rightarrow (U + W)^0 \subseteq W^0 \end{array} \right.$   
 (b)  $\varphi \in U^0 \cap W^0 \subseteq V' \Rightarrow \forall u \in U, w \in W, \varphi(u + w) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi \in (U + W)^0$ . □

**37** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  and  $\pi$  is the quot map. Thus  $\pi' \in \mathcal{L}((V/U)', V')$ .

(a) Show  $\pi'$  is inje: Becs  $\pi$  is surj. Use [3.108].

(b) Show range  $\pi' = U^0$ : By [3.109](b), range  $\pi' = (\text{null } \pi)^0 = U^0$ .

(c) Conclude that  $\pi'$  is iso from  $(V/U)'$  onto  $U^0$ : Immed.

**SOLUS:** (a) OR.  $\pi'(\varphi) = 0 \iff \forall v \in V (\forall v + U \in V), \varphi(\pi(v)) = \varphi(v + U) = 0 \iff \varphi = 0$ .

(b) OR.  $\psi \in \text{range } \pi' \iff \exists \varphi \in (V/U)', \psi = \varphi \circ \pi \iff \text{null } \psi \supseteq U \iff \psi \in U^0$ . □

• Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $(V/U)'$  is iso to  $U^0$ .

[ Another proof of [3.106] ]

**SOLUS:** Define  $\xi : U^0 \rightarrow (V/U)'$  by  $\xi(\varphi) = \tilde{\varphi}$ , where  $\tilde{\varphi} \in (V/U)'$  is defined by  $\tilde{\varphi}(v + U) = \varphi(v)$ .

Inje:  $\xi(\varphi) = 0 = \tilde{\varphi} \Rightarrow \forall v \in V (\forall v + U \in V/U), \tilde{\varphi}(v + U) = \varphi(v) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi = 0$ .

Surj:  $\Phi \in (V/U)' \Rightarrow \forall u \in U, \Phi(u + U) = \Phi(0 + U) = 0 \Rightarrow U \subseteq \text{null}(\Phi \circ \pi) \Rightarrow \xi(\Phi \circ \pi) = \Phi$ .

OR. Define  $\nu : (V/U)' \rightarrow U^0$  by  $\nu(\Phi) = \Phi \circ \pi$ . Now  $\nu \circ \xi = I_{U^0}$ ,  $\xi \circ \nu = I_{(V/U)'}$ ,  $\Rightarrow \xi = \nu^{-1}$ . □

**23** Supp  $U$  and  $W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $(U \cap W)^0 = U^0 + W^0$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $\varphi = \psi + \beta \in U^0 + W^0 \Rightarrow \forall v \in U \cap W, \left| \begin{array}{l} \text{OR. } U \cap W \subseteq U \Rightarrow (U \cap W)^0 \supseteq U^0 \\ \varphi(v) = (\psi + \beta)(v) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi \in (U \cap W)^0. \end{array} \right. \left| \begin{array}{l} U \cap W \subseteq W \Rightarrow (U \cap W)^0 \supseteq W^0 \end{array} \right.$

(b) [ Only in Finite ] By Exe (22),  $\dim(U^0 + W^0) = \dim U^0 + \dim W^0 - \dim(U^0 \cap W^0)$   
 $= 2 \dim V - \dim U - \dim W - (\dim V - \dim(U + W)) = \dim V - \dim(U \cap W)$ . □

OR. Let  $I = U \cap W$ . We show  $(U \cap W)^0 \subseteq U^0 + W^0$ .

Define  $\chi \in \mathcal{L}(V/I, V/U \times V/W)$  by  $\chi : v + I \mapsto (v + U, v + W)$ .

Well-defined:  $v_1 + I = v_2 + I \in V/I \iff v_1 - v_2 \in I$

$\iff v_1 - v_2 \in U$  and  $v_1 - v_2 \in W \Rightarrow (v_1 + U, v_1 + W) = (v_2 + U, v_2 + W)$ .

Inje:  $(v + U, v + W) = 0 \iff v \in U \cap W = I \iff v + I = 0$ .

Surj:  $\forall v \in V$  suth  $(v + U, v + W) \in V/U \times V/W$ , becs  $\emptyset \neq (v + U) \cap (v + W) = v + I \in V/I$ .

Thus  $\chi' \in \mathcal{L}((V/U \times V/W)', (V/I)')$  is iso. Now we find an iso of  $U^0 \times W^0$  onto  $(U \cap W)^0$ .

By (3.E.4), supp  $\xi : (V/U)' \times (V/W)' \rightarrow (V/U \times V/W)'$  is iso.

By (c) in Exe (37), supp  $\Lambda_1 : U^0 \times W^0 \rightarrow (V/U)' \times (V/W)'$  and  $\Lambda_2 : (V/I)' \rightarrow (U \cap W)^0$  are isos.

Hence  $(\Lambda_2 \circ \chi' \circ \xi \circ \Lambda_1) : U^0 \times W^0 \rightarrow (U \cap W)^0$  is iso. Now we see how it works:

$\forall (\varphi_U, \varphi_W) \in U^0 \times W^0, \text{null } \pi_U \subseteq \text{null } \varphi_U \Rightarrow \exists \psi_U \in (V/U)', \psi_U \circ \pi_U = \varphi_U$ , simlr for  $\varphi_W$ ,

thus  $\Lambda_1 : (\varphi_U, \varphi_W) \mapsto (\psi_U, \psi_W)$ . Then  $\xi : (\psi_U, \psi_W) \mapsto (\psi_U S_U + \psi_W S_W)$ , [ See notas in (3.E.2). ]

Now  $(\psi_U S_U + \psi_W S_W) \xrightarrow{\chi'} (\psi_U S_U + \psi_W S_W) \circ \chi \xrightarrow{\Lambda_2} (\psi_U S_U + \psi_W S_W) \circ \chi \circ \pi_I$ ,

which sends  $v$  to  $\psi_U(v + U) + \psi_W(v + W) = (\varphi_U + \varphi_W)(v)$ , which is  $\varphi_U + \varphi_W$ .

Thus  $(\Lambda_2 \circ \chi' \circ \xi \circ \Lambda_1)$  is the surj  $\Lambda : U^0 \times W^0 \rightarrow U^0 + W^0$  defined in [3.77]. □

**COMMENT:** Not true if  $U$  or  $W$  is merely a subset. Promote  $U \cap W$  as  $I$ ,  $U$  as  $X$ , and  $W$  as  $Y$ .

**EXA:** Let  $U = \{(x, x + 1) \in \mathbb{R}^2\}$ ,  $W = \mathbb{R}^2$ . Then  $U \cap W = I = U \neq \mathbb{R}^2 = X \cap Y$ .

• **TIPS 1:** Prove  $V = U \oplus W \iff V' = U^0 \oplus W^0$ .

**SOLUS:**  $U \cap W = \{0\} \iff (U \cap W)^0 = \{0\}_V^0 = V' = U^0 + W^0$ .

$$V = U + W \iff (U + W)^0 = V_V^0 = \{0\} = U^0 \cap W^0.$$

□

• *Supp  $V = U \oplus W$ . Define  $\iota : V \rightarrow U$  by  $\iota(u + w) = u$ . Thus  $\iota' \in \mathcal{L}(U', V')$ .*

(a) *Show  $\text{null } \iota' = \{0\}$ :  $\text{null } \iota' = (\text{range } \iota)_U^0 = U_U^0 = \{0\}$ . OR.  $\iota'(\psi) = \psi \circ \iota = 0 \iff U \subseteq \text{null } \psi$ .*

(b) *Prove  $\text{range } \iota' = W_V^0$ :  $\text{range } \iota' = (\text{null } \iota)_V^0 = W_V^0$ . Now  $\tilde{\iota}'$  is iso from  $U'/\{0\}$  onto  $W^0$*

**SOLUS:** (b) OR. Note that  $W = \text{null } \iota \subseteq \text{null } (\psi \circ \iota)$ . Then  $\psi \circ \iota \in W^0 \Rightarrow \text{range } \iota' \in W^0$ .

$\text{Supp } \varphi \in W^0$ . Becs  $\text{null } \iota = W \subseteq \text{null } \varphi$ . By [3.B TIPS (3)],  $\varphi = \varphi \circ \iota = \iota'(\varphi)$ .

□

• *Supp  $V = U \oplus W$ . Prove  $U^0 = \{\varphi \in V' : \varphi = \varphi \circ \iota\}$ , where  $\iota \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : u_v + w_v \rightarrow w_v$ .*

**SOLUS:**  $\varphi \in U^0 \iff U \subseteq \text{null } \varphi \iff \varphi = \varphi \circ \iota$ , by [3.B TIPS (3)].

□

**NOTE:** The nota  $W_V' = \{\varphi \in V' : \varphi = \varphi \circ \iota\} = U^0$  is not well-defined [without a bss].

Simply becs  $W_V'$  have no info about the given  $U$ . Here is an informal explanation:

Each liney map  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  that vanishes on a given nontrivial  $U$  has its ' $P$ '

( though not uniq ) suth ' $U \oplus P = V'$  with  $T : P \mapsto \text{range } T$  being surj.

Hence  $\forall W \in \mathcal{S}_V U$ ,  $U^0 = W_V'$ . But given nontrivial ' $P$ ', the corres ' $U$ ' is not uniq.

Fix one  $W_V'$ , then  $U^0$  is not uniq, with each  $U_k$  not equal to each other while each  $U_k^0 = W_V'$ .

**EXA:** Let  $B_V = (e_1, e_2)$ . Let  $B_U = (e_1), B_X = (e_2 - e_1), B_Y = (e_2)$ .

Then  $\iota_X : ae_1 + b(e_2 - e_1) \mapsto b(e_2 - e_1)$ ,  $\iota_Y : ae_1 + be_2 \mapsto be_2$ . Now  $X_V' = Y_V' = U^0$ .

(1) For  $V = U \oplus X$ , let  $B_{U_V'} = (\varphi)$  with  $\varphi : e_1 \mapsto 1, e_2 - e_1 \mapsto 0 \Rightarrow e_2 \mapsto 1$ .

(2) For  $V = U \oplus Y$ , let  $B_{U_V'} = (\psi)$  with  $\psi : e_1 \mapsto 1, e_2 \mapsto 0$ .

Thus  $X^0 = U_V'$  while  $Y^0 = U_V' \Rightarrow X^0 = Y^0 \Rightarrow X = Y$ , ctradict.

To fix this, we must have a bss of  $V'$  as precond, which we'll see in the NOTE FOR Exa (31).

**NOTE:** *Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Then finding the corres subsp in  $V'$  firstly req another 'half'  $W \in \mathcal{S}_V U$ , while finding the corres subsp of  $V$  for a subsp of  $V'$  must have the another 'half' asumed as precond.*

**31** *Supp  $V$  is finide and  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ . Show  $\exists ! B_V$  whose dual bss is the  $B_{V'}$ .*

**SOLUS:** For each  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , let  $\Gamma_k = \{1, \dots, n\} \setminus \{k\}$ . Let each  $U_k = \bigcap_{j \in \Gamma_k} \text{null } \varphi_j$ .

By Exe (4E 23),  $V' = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n) = (\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_n)^0 \Rightarrow U_k \cap U_k = \{0\}$ .

Thus  $\forall x_k \in U_k \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $x_k \notin \text{null } \varphi_k$  while  $x_k \in \text{null } \varphi_j$  for all  $j \in \Gamma_k$ .

Fix one  $x_k$  and let  $v_k = [\varphi_k(x_k)]^{-1} x_k \Rightarrow \varphi_k(v_k) = 1, \varphi_j(v_k) = 0$  for all  $j \neq k$ .

Simply for each  $v_k$ ,  $\varphi_j(v_k) = \delta_{j,k}$  for all  $j \iff$  for each  $\varphi_j$ ,  $\varphi_j(v_k) = \delta_{j,k}$  for all  $k$ .

又  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n = 0 \Rightarrow$  each  $\varphi_k(0) = a_k$ .

Now we prove the unques part. Supp the dual bss of  $B_V' = (u_1, \dots, u_n)$  is the  $B_{V'}$ .

For each  $k$ , we have  $\varphi_j(v_k) = \varphi_j(u_k)$  for all  $k \Rightarrow v_k - u_k \in \bigcap \text{null } \varphi_j = \{0\}$ .

□

• **NOTE FOR Exe (31):** Supp  $V$  is finide, and  $\Omega$  is a subsp of  $V'$  with  $B_\Omega = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ .

The ' $W$ ' is not clear when we are to find suth  $W_V' = \Omega$ , becs the another 'half' is undefined.

Extend to  $B_V = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ . By Exe (31),  $\exists !$  corres  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Let  $B_U = (v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n), B_W = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Thus we found the  $W$  suth  $\Omega = W_V'$ ,

which is well-defined with  $B_V$  as precond.

• **TIPS 2:** Supp  $\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m \in V'$ . Denote  $[\text{null } \varphi_a \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_b]$  by  $\bigcap_a^b \text{null } \varphi_I$ .

Supp  $\Omega$  is a subsp of  $V'$ . Denote  $\{v \in V : \varphi(v) = 0, \forall \varphi \in \Omega\}$  by  $C^0 \Omega$ .

If  $\Omega$  is infinide, then by def,  $\bigcap_{\varphi \in \Omega} \text{null } \varphi = C^0 \Omega$ . If  $\Omega = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ ,

then  $v \in \bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I \iff \text{each } \varphi_k(v) = 0 \iff \forall \varphi = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \varphi_i \in \Omega, \varphi(v) = 0 \iff v \in C^0 \Omega$ .

• (4E 23) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $\Omega = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) \subseteq V'$ . Prove  $\Omega = (\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m)^0$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs each  $\text{span}(\varphi_k) \subseteq (\text{null } \varphi_k)^0$ . By NOTE FOR Exe (1) and Exe (23), Immed.  $\square$

OR. Reduce to  $B_\Omega = (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_p)$ . We show  $\Omega = (\text{null } \beta_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \beta_p)^0$ , then done by TIPS (3).

Let  $B_{V'} = (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_p, \gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_q)$ . By Exe (31), let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_p, u_1, \dots, u_q)$ .

Define each  $\Gamma_k = \{1, \dots, p\} \setminus \{k\}$ . Then  $\text{null } \beta_k = \text{span}\{v_j\}_{j \in \Gamma_k} \oplus \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_q)$ .

Now  $(\text{null } \beta_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \beta_p) = \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_q)$ . Simlr to (4E 2.C.16).

Supp  $\varphi = \sum_{i=1}^p a_i \beta_i + \sum_{j=1}^q b_j \gamma_j \in \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_q)^0$ . Then each  $\varphi(u_k) = 0 = b_k$

Thus  $\text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_q)^0 \subseteq \text{span}(\beta_1, \dots, \beta_p) = \Omega$ .  $\square$

• **TIPS 3:** Supp each  $\varphi_i, \beta_j \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Supp  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = \text{span}(\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n)$ .

Prove  $\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m = \text{null } \beta_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \beta_n$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs each  $\beta_k \in \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ .

$\forall v \in \bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I, \beta_k(v) = 0$ . Thus  $\bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I \subseteq \bigcap_1^n \text{null } \beta_I$ . Rev the roles and done.  $\square$

**NOTE:** Supp  $\varphi_j = c_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + c_{j-1} \varphi_{j-1}$ .

Let  $N_j \oplus \bigcap_1^{j-1} \text{null } \varphi_I = \text{null } \varphi_j$ . Now  $\bigcap_1^j \text{null } \varphi_I = \bigcap_1^{j-1} \text{null } \varphi_I \cap (\text{null } \varphi_j) = \bigcap_1^{j-1} \text{null } \varphi_I$ .

Thus  $\bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I = [\bigcap_1^{j-1} \text{null } \varphi_I] \cap [\bigcap_{j+1}^m \text{null } \varphi_I]$ . Hence  $\bigcap_1^n \text{null } \beta_I = \bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I$ .

**26** Supp  $V$  is finide,  $\Omega$  is a subsp of  $V'$ . Prove  $\Omega = (C^0 \Omega)^0$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_\Omega = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ . By TIPS (2) and Exe (4E 23).  $\square$

**EXA:** Immed,  $\Omega \subseteq (C^0 \Omega)^0$ . Now we give a countexa for  $\Omega \supsetneq (C^0 \Omega)^0$ .

Let  $V = \{(x_1, x_2, \dots) \in \mathbb{F}^\infty : x_k \neq 0 \text{ for only finily many } k\}$ . Then  $V' = (\mathbb{F}^\infty)'$ .

Let  $\Omega = \{\varphi \in \text{span}(\varphi_{\alpha_1}, \dots, \varphi_{\alpha_m}) : \exists m, \alpha_k \in \mathbb{N}^+\} \subsetneq V'$ . Then  $C^0 \Omega = \{0\} \Rightarrow (C^0 \Omega)^0 = V'$ .

**CORO:** (1)  $C^0 \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = \text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m$ .

(2) Supp  $V$  is finide. For every subsp  $\Omega$  of  $V'$ ,  $\exists!$  subsp  $U$  of  $V$  suth  $\Omega = U^0$ .

*This form of  $\Omega$  does not depend on a bss and thus is considered more general.*

• Supp  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) \subseteq V'$ . Let each  $U_k \oplus \text{null } \varphi_k = V$ .

Prove or give a countexa:  $(U_1 + \dots + U_m) \oplus (\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m) = V$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $V = \mathbb{R}^2$ . Define  $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2 : (x, y) \mapsto x$ . Let  $B_{U_1} = (e_1), B_{U_2} = (e_1 + e_2) \Rightarrow U_1 + U_2 = V$ .

OR. Let  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \varphi_2)$  be corres to the std bss. Let  $B_{U_1} = B_{U_2} = (e_1 + e_2) \Rightarrow U_1 + U_2 \subsetneq V$ .  $\square$

• **TIPS 4:** Let  $B_{U^0} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m), B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

We show (a)  $B_U = (v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)$ ; (b)  $U = \text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m$ .

(a) Becs  $\text{span}(v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)^0 = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = U^0$ . Now by Exe (20, 21).

OR. Becs by (b),  $U = \bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I = \text{span}(v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)$ .

(b) Each  $\text{null } \varphi_k = \text{span}\{B_V \setminus \{v_k\}\} \Rightarrow \bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I = \text{span}(v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)$ . Now by (a).

OR. Becs  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = U^0 = (\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m)^0$ . Now by Exe (20, 21).  $\square$



**24** Prove, using the pattern of [3.104], that  $\dim U + \dim U^0 = \dim V$ .

**SOLUS:** By TIPS (4). OR. Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ ,  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $B_{V'} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m, \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ .  
 $\text{Supp } \psi = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i \psi_i + \sum_{j=1}^n b_j \varphi_j \in U^0 \Rightarrow \text{each } \psi(u_k) = a_k = 0$ . Thus  $U^0 \subseteq \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ .  $\square$

• Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , each  $\varphi_k \in V'$ , and each  $\psi_k \in W'$ .

**28** Prove  $\text{null } T' = \text{span}(\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m) \iff \text{range } T = (\text{null } \psi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \psi_m)$ .

**29** Prove  $\text{range } T' = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) \iff \text{null } T = (\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m)$ .

**SOLUS:**  $(\text{range } T)^0 = \text{null } T' = \text{span}(\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m) = (\text{null } \psi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \psi_m)^0$ .

$(\text{null } T)^0 = \text{range } T' = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = (\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m)^0$ .  $\square$

**34** Define  $\Lambda : V \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^{V'}$  by  $\Lambda v = \bar{v}$ , and  $\bar{v} : V' \rightarrow \mathbf{F}$  by  $\bar{v}(\varphi) = \varphi(v)$ .

(a) Show  $\bar{v} \in V''$  and  $\Lambda \in \mathcal{L}(V, V'')$ .

(b) Show if  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , then  $T'' \circ \Lambda = \Lambda \circ T$ , where  $T'' = (T')'$ .

(c) Show if  $V$  is finide, then  $\Lambda$  is iso from  $V$  onto  $V''$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\bar{v}(\varphi + \lambda\psi) = (\varphi + \lambda\psi)(v) = \varphi(v) + \lambda\psi(v) = \bar{v}(\varphi) + \lambda\bar{v}(\psi)$ .

$\overline{v + \lambda w}(\varphi) = \varphi(v + \lambda w) = \varphi(v) + \lambda\varphi(w) = \bar{v}(\varphi) + \lambda\bar{w}(\varphi)$ .

(b)  $(T''\bar{v})(\varphi) = (\bar{v} \circ T')(\varphi) = \bar{v}(T'(\varphi)) = (T'(\varphi))(v) = (\varphi \circ T)(v) = \varphi(Tv) = \overline{Tv}(\varphi)$ .

(c)  $\bar{v} = 0 \Rightarrow \forall \varphi \in V', \bar{v}(\varphi) = \varphi(v) = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ . Inje. Now becs  $V$  finide.  $\square$

**COMMENT:** Supp  $\Phi \in V''$  and  $\Phi \neq 0$ . Then  $\exists \varphi \in V', \Phi(\varphi) = 1 \Rightarrow \text{null } \Phi \oplus \text{span}(\varphi) = V'$ .

And  $\varphi \neq 0 \Rightarrow \exists v \in V, \varphi(v) = 1, \text{null } \varphi \oplus \text{span}(v) = V$ . Becs  $\Lambda$  is surj.

Now  $\exists x \in V, \forall \psi = c\varphi + \rho \in V', \psi(x) = \bar{x}(\psi) = \Phi(\psi) = c$ .

**36** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Define  $i : U \rightarrow V$  by  $i(u) = u$ . Thus  $i' \in \mathcal{L}(V', U')$ .

(a) Show  $\text{null } i' = U^0$ :  $\text{null } i' = (\text{range } i)^0 = U^0 \Leftarrow \text{range } i = U$ .

(b) Prove  $\text{range } i' = U'$ :  $\text{range } i' = (\text{null } i)_U^0 = \{0\}_U^0 = U'$ .

(c) Prove  $\tilde{i}'$  is iso from  $V'/U^0$  onto  $U'$ : Immed.

**SOLUS:** (a) OR.  $\forall \varphi \in V', i'(\varphi) = \varphi \circ i = \varphi|_U$ . Thus  $i'(\varphi) = 0 \iff \forall u \in U, \varphi(u) = 0 \iff \varphi \in U^0$ .

(b) OR. Supp  $\psi \in U'$ . By (3.A.11),  $\exists \varphi \in V', \varphi|_U = \psi$ . Then  $i'(\varphi) = \psi$ .  $\square$

• Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $\text{range } T' \supseteq (\text{null } T)^0$ . [Another proof of [3.109](b)]

**SOLUS:** Let  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ . Let  $R = (T|_U)^{-1}|_{\text{range } T}$ . Define  $\iota \in \mathcal{L}(V, U)$  by  $\iota(u + w) = u$ .

$\forall \Phi \in (\text{null } T)^0$ , let  $\psi = \Phi \circ R$ , then  $T'(\psi) = \psi \circ T = \Phi \circ (R \circ T|_V) = \Phi \circ \iota = \Phi \in \text{range } T'$ .  $\square$

**CORO:** [3.108] and [3.110] hold without the hypo of finide. Now  $T \text{ inv} \iff T' \text{ inv}$ .

**12** Note that  $I'_{V'}, I_{V'} : V' \rightarrow V'$ . For  $\varphi \in V'$ ,  $I_{V'}(\varphi) = \varphi = \varphi \circ I_V = I'_{V'}(\varphi)$ . Thus  $I_{V'} = I'_{V'}$ .

**15** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $T' = 0 \Rightarrow T = 0$ . **CORO:** If  $V, W$  finide, then  $\Gamma : T \mapsto T'$  is iso.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $T' = 0$ . Then  $(\text{range } T)^0 = \text{null } T' = W'$ .

By Exe (25),  $\text{range } T = \{w \in W : \varphi(w) = 0, \forall \varphi \in (\text{range } T)^0 = W'\}$ .

Asum  $w \neq 0$  suth  $\forall \varphi \in W', \varphi(w) = 0$ . Let  $U \oplus \text{span}(w) = W$ .

Define  $\psi \in W'$  by  $\psi(u + \lambda w) = \lambda \Rightarrow \psi(w) \neq 0$ . Ctradic. Now  $\text{range } T = \{0\}$ .  $\square$

• **NOTE FOR Exe (16):**

Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m), B_{W'} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$ .

Define each  $E_{j,k} \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : v_x \mapsto \delta_{j,x} w_k$ , and each  $\Xi_{k,j} \in \mathcal{L}(W', V') : \psi_x \mapsto \delta_{k,x} \varphi_j$ .

Note that each  $E'_{j,k}(\psi_x) = \psi_x \circ E_{j,k} = \delta_{k,x} \varphi_j = \Xi_{k,j}(\psi_x) \Rightarrow E'_{j,k} = \Xi_{k,j}$ .

$\mathcal{L}(V, W) \ni T = \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{k=1}^m A_{k,j} E_{j,k} \iff \mathcal{T} = \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{k=1}^m A_{k,j} \Xi_{k,j} \in \mathcal{L}(W', V')$ . Uniqly by Exe (16).

**CORO:**  $ST = TS \iff S'T' = T'S'$ . By Exe (16). OR. Becs  $AC = CA \iff A^t C^t = C^t A^t$ .

• (4E 8) *Describe the relation of  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  and the corres  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$  using isos.*

**SOLUS:** Define  $\Gamma : V \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^n$  by  $\Gamma(v) = (\varphi_1(v), \dots, \varphi_n(v))$ , and  $\Gamma^{-1}(a_1, \dots, a_n) = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ .  $\square$

**6** Define  $\Gamma : V' \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^m$  by  $\Gamma(\varphi) = (\varphi(v_1), \dots, \varphi(v_m))$ , where  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in V$ .

(a) Show  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = V \iff \Gamma$  is inje.

(b) Show  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep  $\iff \Gamma$  is surj.

**SOLUS:** Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ .

(a) Becs  $\Gamma(\varphi) = 0 \iff \varphi(v_1) = \dots = \varphi(v_m) = 0 \iff \text{null } \varphi = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Immed.

(b) Supp  $\Gamma$  is surj. Let each  $e_k = \Gamma(\varphi_k) \Rightarrow \varphi_k(v_j) = \delta_{j,k}$ . Now  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0 \Rightarrow$  each  $a_k = \varphi_k(0)$ .

Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep. Let  $U = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m), B_{U'} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$ . Let  $W \oplus U = V$ .

Define  $\iota : u_v + w_v \mapsto u_v$ . Each  $\psi_k \circ \iota = \varphi_k \in V' \Rightarrow \varphi_k(v_j) = \psi_k(v_j) = \delta_{j,k} \Rightarrow$  each  $e_k = \Gamma(\varphi_k)$ .  $\square$

OR. Let  $(\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$  be dual bss of the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ . Define an iso  $\Psi : \mathbf{F}^m \rightarrow (\mathbf{F}^m)'$  by  $\Psi(e_k) = \psi_k$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^m, V)$  by  $T e_k = v_k$ . Now  $T(x_1, \dots, x_m) = T(x_1 e_1 + \dots + x_m e_m) = x_1 v_1 + \dots + x_m v_m$ .

$\forall \varphi \in V', k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, [T'(\varphi)](e_k) = \varphi(T e_k) = \varphi(v_k) = [\varphi(v_1) \psi_1 + \dots + \varphi(v_m) \psi_m](e_k)$

Now  $T'(\varphi) = \varphi(v_1) \psi_1 + \dots + \varphi(v_m) \psi_m = \Psi(\varphi(v_1), \dots, \varphi(v_m)) = \Psi(\Gamma(\varphi))$ . Hence  $T' = \Psi \circ \Gamma$ .

By (3.B.3), (a)  $\text{range } T = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = V \iff T'$  inje  $\iff \Gamma$  inje.

(b)  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep  $\iff T$  is inje  $\iff T'$  surj  $\iff \Gamma$  surj.  $\square$

• (4E 25) *Define  $\Gamma : V \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^m$  by  $\Gamma(v) = (\varphi_1(v), \dots, \varphi_m(v))$ , where  $\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m \in V'$ .*

(c) Show  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = V' \iff \Gamma$  is inje.

(d) Show  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  is liney indep  $\iff \Gamma$  is surj.

**SOLUS:** Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ .

(c) Becs  $\Gamma(v) = 0 \iff \varphi_1(v) = \dots = \varphi_m(v) = 0 \iff v \in (\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m)$ .

By Exe (4E 23),  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = V' \iff \text{null } \Gamma = (\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m) = \{0\}$ .

(d) Supp  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  is liney indep. [Req Finide] Extend to  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ .

Then by Exe (31),  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  and each  $\varphi_k(v_j) = \delta_{j,k} \Rightarrow$  each  $e_k = \Gamma(\varphi_k)$ .

Supp  $\Gamma$  is surj. Let each  $e_k = \Gamma(\varphi_k) = (\varphi_1(v_k), \dots, \varphi_m(v_k))$ .

Now  $a_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + a_m \varphi_m = 0 \Rightarrow$  each  $a_k = 0(v_k)$ .

OR. Let  $U = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Then  $B_{U'} = (\varphi_1|_U, \dots, \varphi_m|_U) \Rightarrow (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  liney indep.  $\square$

OR. Let  $(\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$  be dual bss of the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ . Define an iso  $\Psi : \mathbf{F}^m \rightarrow (\mathbf{F}^m)'$  by  $\Psi(e_k) = \psi_k$ .

$\forall (x_1, \dots, x_m) \in \mathbf{F}^m, \Gamma'(\Psi(x_1, \dots, x_m)) = (x_1 \psi_1 + \dots + x_m \psi_m) \circ \Gamma$ .

$\forall v \in V, [\Gamma'(\Psi(x_1, \dots, x_m))](v) = [x_1 \psi_1 + \dots + x_m \psi_m](\varphi_1(v), \dots, \varphi_m(v)) = x_1 \varphi_1(v) + \dots + x_m \varphi_m(v)$ .

Now  $\Gamma'(\Psi(x_1, \dots, x_m)) = x_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + x_m \varphi_m$ . Define  $\Phi : \mathbf{F}^m \rightarrow V'$  by  $\Phi = \Gamma' \circ \Psi$ . Thus by (3.B.3),

(c)  $\Gamma$  inje  $\iff \Gamma'$  surj  $\iff \Phi$  surj  $\iff (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  spanning  $V'$ .

(d)  $\Gamma$  surj  $\iff \Gamma'$  inje  $\iff \Phi$  inje  $\iff (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  being liney indep.  $\square$

9 Show  $\forall \psi \in V', \psi = \psi(v_1)\varphi_1 + \dots + \psi(v_n)\varphi_n$ , where  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ .

SOLUS:  $\psi(v) = a_1\psi(v_1) + \dots + a_n\psi(v_n) = \psi(v_1)\varphi_1(v) + \dots + \psi(v_n)\varphi_n(v)$ .  $\square$

13 Define  $T : \mathbb{R}^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2$  by  $T(x, y, z) = (4x + 5y + 6z, 7x + 8y + 9z)$ .

Let  $(\varphi_1, \varphi_2), (\psi_1, \psi_2, \psi_3)$  denote the dual bss of std bss of  $\mathbb{R}^2$  and  $\mathbb{R}^3$ .

(a) Describe the liney functionals  $T'(\varphi_1), T'(\varphi_2)$ .

For any  $(x, y, z) \in \mathbb{R}^3, (T'(\varphi_1))(x, y, z) = 4x + 5y + 6z, (T'(\varphi_2))(x, y, z) = 7x + 8y + 9z$ .

(b) Write  $T'(\varphi_1)$  and  $T'(\varphi_2)$  as liney combinas of  $\psi_1, \psi_2, \psi_3$ .

$T'(\varphi_1) = 4\psi_1 + 5\psi_2 + 6\psi_3, T'(\varphi_2) = 7\psi_1 + 8\psi_2 + 9\psi_3$ .

(c) What is null  $T'$ ? What is range  $T'$ ?

$$T(x, y, z) = 0 \iff \begin{cases} 4x + 5y + 6z = 0 \\ 7x + 8y + 9z = 0 \end{cases} \iff \begin{cases} x = z, \\ y = -2z. \end{cases} \quad \left| \begin{array}{l} \text{Thus null } T = \text{span}(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3), \\ \text{where } (e_1, e_2, e_3) \text{ is std bss of } \mathbb{R}^3. \end{array} \right.$$

Let  $(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3, -2e_2, e_3)$  be a bss, with corres dual bss  $(\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3)$ .

Thus  $\text{span}(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3) = \text{null } T \Rightarrow \text{span}(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3)^0 = \text{span}(\varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3) = \text{range } T'$ .

Note that  $\varepsilon_k = \varepsilon_k(e_1)\psi_1 + \varepsilon_k(e_2)\psi_2 + \varepsilon_k(e_3)\psi_3$ .

$$\text{And } \begin{cases} \varepsilon_2(e_2) = -\frac{1}{2}, \varepsilon_2(e_1) = \varepsilon_2(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3) + \varepsilon_2(2e_2) - \varepsilon_2(e_3) = 1, \\ \varepsilon_3(e_2) = 0, \varepsilon_3(e_3) = \varepsilon_3(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3) + \varepsilon_3(2e_2) - \varepsilon_3(e_3) = -1. \end{cases}$$

Hence  $\varepsilon_2 = \psi_1 - \frac{1}{2}\psi_2, \varepsilon_3 = -\psi_1 + \psi_3$ . Now  $\text{range } T' = \text{span}(\psi_1 - \frac{1}{2}\psi_2, -\psi_1 + \psi_3)$ .

OR.  $\text{range } T' = \text{span}(T'(\varphi_1), T'(\varphi_2)) = \text{span}(4\psi_1 + 5\psi_2 + 6\psi_3, 7\psi_1 + 8\psi_2 + 9\psi_3)$ .

Supp  $T'(x\varphi_1 + y\varphi_2) = (4x + 7y)\psi_1 + (5x + 8y)\psi_2 + (6x + 9y)\psi_3 = 0$ .

Then  $x + y = 4x + 7y = x = y = 0$ . Hence  $\text{null } T' = \{0\}$ .

OR.  $\text{null } T = \text{span}(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3) \Rightarrow V = \text{span}(-2e_2, e_3) \oplus \text{null } T$ .

$\Rightarrow \text{range } T = \{Tx : x \in \text{span}(-2e_2, e_3)\} = \text{span}(T(-2e_2), T(e_3))$

$= \text{span}(-10f_1 - 16f_2, 6f_1 + 9f_2) = \text{span}(f_1, f_2) = \mathbb{R}^2$ . Now  $\text{null } T' = (\text{range } T)^0 = \{0\}$ .

OR. For any  $A, B \in \mathbb{R}$ , asum  $(x, y, z)$  is suth  $A = 4x + 5y + 6z, B = 7x + 8y + 9z$ .

By computing  $x = z + 4/3(b - a), y = -2z + (7a - 4b)/3, z = z$ . An exa for (4E 3.E.8).

Hence  $(x, y, z) \text{ exis} \Rightarrow (A, B) \in \text{range } T$ . Now  $T \text{ surj} \Rightarrow T' \text{ inje}$ .  $\square$

ENDED

## Exes about Sequences and Number Theory before Chapter 4

- (2.A.16) *Prove the vecsp  $U$  of all continuous functions in  $\mathbf{R}^{[0,1]}$  is infinide.*

**SOLUS:** By [3.A NOTE FOR  $\mathbf{F}^S$ ], immed. □

OR. Choose  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Let  $p(x) = a_0 + a_1x + \cdots + a_mx^m = 0 \in \mathbf{R}^{[0,1]}$ .

Then  $p$  has infily many roots and hence each  $a_k = 0$ , othws  $\deg p \geq 0$ , ctradic [4.12].

Thus  $(1, x, \dots, x^m)$  is liney indep in  $\mathbf{R}^{[0,1]}$ . Simlr to [2.16],  $U$  is infinide. □

OR. Note that  $\frac{1}{1} > \frac{1}{2} > \cdots > \frac{1}{m}$ ,  $\forall m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Supp  $f_m = \begin{cases} x - \frac{1}{m}, & x \in (\frac{1}{m}, 1] \\ 0, & x \in [0, \frac{1}{m}] \end{cases}$

Then  $f_1(\frac{1}{m}) = \cdots = f_m(\frac{1}{m}) = 0 \neq f_{m+1}(\frac{1}{m})$ . Hence  $f_{m+1} \notin \text{span}(f_1, \dots, f_m)$ . By (2.A.14). □

- (3.F.35) *Prove  $(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}))'$  is iso to  $\mathbf{F}^\infty$ .*

**SOLUS:** Define  $\theta \in \mathcal{L}[(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}))', \mathbf{F}^\infty]$  by  $\theta(\varphi) = (\varphi(1), \varphi(z), \dots, \varphi(z^m), \dots)$ .

NOTICE that  $\forall p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), \exists ! c_i \in \mathbf{F}, m = \deg p, p(z) = c_0 + c_1z + \cdots + c_mz^m \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .

Inje:  $\theta(\varphi) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), \varphi(p) = c_0\varphi(1) + c_1\varphi(z) + \cdots + c_m\varphi(z^m) = 0$ .

Surj: Define  $\psi_x(p) = x_0c_0 + \cdots + x_mc_m$  for any  $x = (x_0, x_1, \dots) \in \mathbf{F}^\infty$ . Now each  $\psi_x(z^k) = x_k$ .

$\forall p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), \text{supp } \deg p = m \geq n = \deg q$ , [which is why we do not write  $(p + \lambda q)$ .]

$\psi_x(\lambda p + \mu q) = \sum_{j=0}^n x_j(\lambda a_j + \mu b_j) + \sum_{k=1}^{m-n} x_{n+k} \lambda a_{n+k} = \lambda \psi_x(p) + \mu \psi_x(q)$ . □

**COMMENT:**  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  is not iso to  $\mathbf{F}^\infty$ , so is  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  to  $(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}))'$ . But  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  is iso to  $\mathbf{F}^\mathbf{N}$ , which the 'U' in (3.E.14).

- (3.E.14) *Supp  $U = \{(x_1, x_2, \dots) \in \mathbf{F}^\infty : x_k \neq 0 \text{ for only finily many } k\}$ . Denote it by  $\mathbf{F}^\mathbf{N}$ .*

(a) *Show  $U$  is a subsp of  $\mathbf{F}^\infty$ . [Do it in your mind]* (b) *Prove  $\mathbf{F}^\infty/U$  is infinide.*

**SOLUS:** For ease of nota, denote the  $p^{\text{th}}$  term of  $u = (x_1, \dots, x_p, \dots) \in \mathbf{F}^\infty$  by  $u[p]$ .

For each  $r \in \mathbf{N}^+$ , let  $e_r[k] = \begin{cases} 1, & (k-1) \equiv 0 \pmod{r} \\ 0, & \text{othws} \end{cases}$  simply  $e_r = (1, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(r-1)}, 1, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(r-1)}, 1, \dots)$ .

For  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Let  $a_1(e_1 + U) + \cdots + a_m(e_m + U) = 0 + U \Rightarrow \exists u \in U, a_1e_1 + \cdots + a_me_m = u$ .

Supp  $u = (x_1, \dots, x_L, 0, \dots)$ , where  $L$  is the largest suth  $u[L] \neq 0$ .

Let  $s \in \mathbf{N}^+$  be suth  $h = s \cdot m! + 1 > L$ , and  $e_1[h] = \cdots = e_m[h] = 1$ .

NOTICE that for any  $p, r \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,  $e_r[s \cdot m! + 1 + p] = e_r[p + 1] = 1 \iff p \equiv 0 \pmod{r} \iff r \mid p$ .

Let  $1 = p_1 \leq \cdots \leq p_{\tau(p)} = p$  be the disti factors of  $p$ . Moreover,  $r \mid p \iff r = p_k$  for some  $k$ .

Now  $u[h + p] = 0 = \sum_{r=1}^m a_r e_r[p + 1] = \sum_{k=1}^{\tau(p)} a_{p_k}$ .

Let  $q = p_{\tau(p)-1}$ . Then  $\tau(q) = \tau(p) - 1$ , and each  $q_k = p_k$ . Again,  $\sum_{r=1}^m a_r e_r[h + q] = 0 = \sum_{k=1}^{\tau(p)-1} a_{p_k}$ .

Thus  $a_{p_{\tau(p)}} = a_p = 0$  for all  $p \in \{1, \dots, m\} \Rightarrow (e_1, \dots, e_m)$  is liney indep in  $\mathbf{F}^\infty$ . □

OR. For each  $r \in \mathbf{N}^+$ , let  $e_r[p] = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } 2^r \mid p \\ 0, & \text{othws} \end{cases}$  Simlr, let  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$  and  $a_1(e_1 + U) + \cdots + a_m(e_m + U) = 0$   
 $\Rightarrow a_1e_1 + \cdots + a_me_m = u \in U$ .

Supp  $L$  is the largest suth  $u[L] \neq 0$ . And  $l$  is suth  $2^{ml} > L$ . Then for each  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,

$u[2^{ml} + 2^k] = 0 = \sum_{r=1}^m a_r e_r[2^k] = a_1 + \cdots + a_k$ . Thus each  $a_k = 0$ . Simlr. □

**ENDED**

## Exes about Polys before Chapter 4

- (1.C.9) A function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is called periodic if  $\exists p \in \mathbb{N}^+, f(x) = f(x + p)$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Is the set of periodic functions  $\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  a subsp of  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$ ? Explain.

SOLUS: Denote the set by  $S$ .

Supp  $h(x) = \cos x + \sin \sqrt{2}x \in S$ , since  $\cos x, \sin \sqrt{2}x \in S$ .

Asum  $\exists p \in \mathbb{N}^+$  suth  $h(x) = h(x + p), \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Let  $x = 0 \Rightarrow h(0) = h(\pm p) = 1$ .

Thus  $1 = \cos p + \sin \sqrt{2}p = \cos p - \sin \sqrt{2}p$

$\Rightarrow \sin \sqrt{2}p = 0, \cos p = 1 \Rightarrow p = 2k\pi, k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , while  $p = \frac{m\pi}{\sqrt{2}}, m \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

Hence  $2k = \frac{m}{\sqrt{2}} \Rightarrow \sqrt{2} = \frac{m}{2k} \in \mathbb{Q}$ . Ctradic! □

OR. Becs  $\cos x + \sin \sqrt{2}x = \cos(x + p) + \sin(\sqrt{2}x + \sqrt{2}p)$ . By diff twice,

$$\cos x + 2 \sin \sqrt{2}x = \cos(x + p) + 2 \sin(\sqrt{2}x + \sqrt{2}p).$$

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \sin \sqrt{2}x = \sin(\sqrt{2}x + \sqrt{2}p) \\ \cos x = \cos(x + p) \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow \text{Let } x = 0, p = \frac{m\pi}{\sqrt{2}} = 2k\pi. \text{ Ctradic.}$  □

- (1.C.24) Let  $V_E = \{f \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}} : f \text{ is even}\}, V_O = \{f \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}} : f \text{ is odd}\}$ . Show  $V_E \oplus V_O = \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $V_E \cap V_O = \{f \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}} : f(x) = f(-x) = -f(-x)\} = \{0\}$ .

$$(b) \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Let } f_e(x) = \frac{1}{2} [g(x) + g(-x)] \Rightarrow f_e \in V_E \\ \text{Let } f_o(x) = \frac{1}{2} [g(x) - g(-x)] \Rightarrow f_o \in V_O \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow \forall g \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}, g(x) = f_e(x) + f_o(x). \quad \square$$

- (2.C.7) (a) Let  $U = \{p \in \mathcal{P}_4(\mathbb{F}) : p(2) = p(5) = p(6)\}$ . Find a bss of  $U$ .  
(b) Extend the bss in (a) to a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_4(\mathbb{F})$ , and find a  $W$  suth  $\mathcal{P}_4(\mathbb{F}) = U \oplus W$ .

SOLUS: Using (2.C.10).

NOTICE that  $\nexists p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F})$  of deg 1 and 2, while  $p \in U$ . Thus  $\dim U \leq \dim \mathcal{P}_4(\mathbb{F}) - 2 = 3$ .

(a) Consider  $B = (1, (z-2)(z-5)(z-6), z(z-2)(z-5)(z-6))$ .

Let  $a_0 + a_3(z-2)(z-5)(z-6) + a_4z(z-2)(z-5)(z-6) = 0 \Rightarrow a_0 = a_3 = a_4 = 0$ .

Thus the list  $B$  is liney indep in  $U$ . Now  $\dim U \geq 3 \Rightarrow \dim U = 3$ . Thus  $B_U = B$ .

(b) Extend to a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_4(\mathbb{F})$  as  $(1, z, z^2, (z-2)(z-5)(z-6), z(z-2)(z-5)(z-6))$ .

Let  $W = \text{span}(z, z^2) = \{az + bz^2 : a, b \in \mathbb{F}\}$ , so that  $\mathcal{P}_4(\mathbb{F}) = U \oplus W$ . □

- NOTE FOR (2.C.10): For each nonC  $p \in \text{span}(1, z, \dots, z^m)$ ,  $\exists$  smallest  $m \in \mathbb{N}^+$ , which is  $\deg p$ .

(a) If  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m$  are suth all  $a_{k,k} \neq 0$ , and

$$p_0 = a_{0,0}, \text{ each } p_k = a_{0,k} + a_{1,k}z + \dots + a_{k,k}z^k.$$

$$\text{Then the upper-trig } \mathcal{M}(I, (p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m), (1, z, \dots, z^m)) = \begin{pmatrix} a_{0,0} & a_{0,1} & \dots & a_{0,m} \\ 0 & a_{1,1} & \dots & a_{1,m} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & a_{m,m} \end{pmatrix}.$$

(b) If  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m$  are suth all  $a_{k,k} \neq 0$ , and

$$p_0 = a_{0,0} + \dots + a_{m,0}x^m, \text{ each } p_k = a_{k,k}x^k + \dots + a_{m,k}x^m.$$

$$\text{Then the lower-trig } \mathcal{M}(I, (p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m), (1, z, \dots, z^m)) = \begin{pmatrix} a_{0,0} & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ a_{1,0} & a_{1,1} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_{m,0} & a_{m,1} & \dots & a_{m,m} \end{pmatrix}.$$

COMMENT: Define  $\xi_k(p)$  by the coeff of  $z^k$  in  $p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbb{F})$ .

Then  $\mathcal{M}(\xi_k, (1, z, \dots, z^m), (1)) = \mathcal{E}^{(1,k)} \in \mathbb{F}^{1,m+1}$ .



- (2.C.10) *Supp*  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ ,  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  are such that each  $\deg p_k = k$ .

*Prove*  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .

**SOLUS:** Using induc on  $m$ .

(i)  $k = 1$ .  $\deg p_0 = 0$ ;  $\deg p_1 = 1 \Rightarrow \text{span}(p_0, p_1) = \text{span}(1, x)$ .

(ii)  $1 \leq k \leq m-1$ . Asum  $\text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k) = \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^k)$ .

Then  $\text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k, p_{k+1}) \subseteq \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^k, x^{k+1})$ .

又  $\deg p_{k+1} = k+1$ ,  $p_{k+1}(x) = a_{k+1}x^{k+1} + r_{k+1}(x)$ ;  $a_{k+1} \neq 0$ ,  $\deg r_{k+1} \leq k$ .

$$\Rightarrow x^{k+1} = \frac{1}{a_{k+1}}(p_{k+1}(x) - r_{k+1}(x)) \in \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^k, p_{k+1}) = \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k, p_{k+1}).$$

$$\therefore x^{k+1} \in \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k, p_{k+1}) \Rightarrow \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^k, x^{k+1}) \subseteq \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k, p_{k+1}).$$

Thus  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}) = \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^m) = \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$ . □

OR. By comparing coeffs. Denote the coeff of  $x^k$  in  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  by  $\xi_k(p)$ .

$$\text{Supp } L = a_m p_m(x) + \dots + a_1 p_1(x) + a_0 p_0(x) = 0 \cdot x^m + \dots + 0 \cdot x + 0 \cdot 1 = R, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}.$$

We show  $a_m = \dots = a_0 = 0$  via the following process. So that  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney indep.

**Step 1.** For  $k = m$ ,  $\xi_m(L) = a_m \xi_m(p_m) = \xi_m(R) = 0$  又  $\deg p_m = m$ ,  $\xi_m(p_m) \neq 0 \Rightarrow a_m = 0$ .

$$\text{Now } L = a_{m-1} p_{m-1}(x) + \dots + a_0 p_0(x).$$

**Step k.** For  $0 \leq k \leq m$ , we have  $a_m = \dots = a_{k+1} = 0$ .

$$\text{Now } \xi_k(L) = a_k \xi_k(p_k) = \xi_k(R) = 0 \text{ 又 } \deg p_k = k, \xi_k(p_k) \neq 0 \Rightarrow a_k = 0.$$

$$\text{Now if } k = 0, \text{ then done. Othws, we have } L = a_{k-1} p_{k-1}(x) + \dots + a_0 p_0(x). \quad \square$$

- **TIPS:** *Supp*  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ ,  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  are such that the lowest term of each  $p_k$  is of  $\deg k$ .

*Prove*  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .

**SOLUS:** Using induc on  $m$ .

Let each  $p_k$  be defined by  $p_k(x) = a_{k,k}x^k + \dots + a_{m,k}x^m$ , where  $a_{k,k} \neq 0$ .

(i)  $k = 1$ .  $p_m(x) = a_{m,m}x^m$ ;  $p_{m-1}(x) = a_{m-1,m-1}x^{m-1} + a_{m,m-1}x^m \Rightarrow \text{span}(x^m, x^{m-1}) = \text{span}(p_m, p_{m-1})$ .

(ii)  $1 \leq k \leq m-1$ . Asum  $\text{span}(x^m, \dots, x^{m-k}) = \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k})$ .

Then  $\text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-(k+1)}) \subseteq \text{span}(x^m, \dots, x^{m-(k+1)})$ .

又  $p_{m-(k+1)}$  has the form  $a_{m-(k+1),m-(k+1)}x^{m-(k+1)} + r_{m-(k+1)}(x)$ ;

where the lowest term of  $r_{m-(k+1)} \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  is of  $\deg(m-k)$ .

$$\Rightarrow x^{m-(k+1)} = \frac{1}{a_{m-(k+1),m-(k+1)}}(p_{m-(k+1)}(x) - r_{m-(k+1)}(x)) \in \text{span}(x^m, \dots, x^{m-k}, p_{m-(k+1)})$$

$$= \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k}, p_{m-(k+1)}).$$

$$\therefore x^{m-(k+1)} \in \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k}, p_{m-(k+1)})$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{span}(x^m, \dots, x^{m-k}, x^{m-(k+1)}) \subseteq \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k}, p_{m-(k+1)}).$$

Thus  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}) = \text{span}(x^m, \dots, x, 1) = \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_1, p_0)$ . □

OR. By comparing coeffs. Denote the coeff of  $x^k$  in  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  by  $\xi_k(p)$ .

$$\text{Supp } L = a_m p_m(x) + \dots + a_1 p_1(x) + a_0 p_0(x) = 0 \cdot x^m + \dots + 0 \cdot x + 0 \cdot 1 = R, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}.$$

We show  $a_m = \dots = a_0 = 0$  via the following process. So that  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney indep.

**Step 1.** For  $k = 0$ ,  $\xi_0(L) = a_0 \xi_0(p_0) = \xi_0(R) = 0$  又  $\deg p_0 = 0$ ,  $\xi_0(p_0) \neq 0 \Rightarrow a_0 = 0$ .

$$\text{Now } L = a_1 p_1(x) + \dots + a_m p_m(x).$$

**Step k.** For  $0 \leq k \leq m$ , we have  $a_{k-1} = \dots = a_0 = 0$ .

$$\text{Now } \xi_k(L) = a_k \xi_k(p_k) = \xi_k(R) = 0 \text{ 又 } \deg p_k = k, \xi_k(p_k) \neq 0 \Rightarrow a_k = 0.$$

$$\text{Now if } k = m, \text{ then done. Othws, we have } L = a_{k+1} p_{k+1}(x) + \dots + a_m p_m(x). \quad \square$$

• **NOTE FOR [2.11]:** *Good definition for a general term always avoids undefined behaviours.*

If  $\deg p = 0$ , then  $p(z) = a_0 \neq 0$ , but not literally  $a_0 z^0$ , by which if  $p$  is defined, then it comes to  $0^0$ .

To make it clear, we specify that in  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $a_0 z^0 = a_0$ , where  $z^0$  appears just for nota conveni.

Becs by def, the term  $a_0 z^0$  in a poly only represents the const term of the poly, which is  $a_0$ .

For conveni, we asum  $z^0 = 1$  in formula deduction and poly def. Absolutely without  $0^0$ .

• (4E 2.C.10) *Supp  $m$  is a positive integer. For  $0 \leq k \leq m$ , let  $p_k(x) = x^k(1-x)^{m-k}$ .*

*Show  $(p_0, \dots, p_m)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .*

**SOLUS:** We may see  $p_0 = 1$  and  $p_m(x) = x^m$ , from the expansion below, by the NOTE FOR [2.11] above.

Note that each  $p_k(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{m-k} C_{m-k}^j (-1)^j \cdot x^{j+k} \cdot 1^j = \frac{(-1)^0 \cdot x^k \cdot 1^0}{\text{of deg } k} + \frac{\sum_{j=1}^{m-k} C_{m-k}^j (-1)^j \cdot x^{j+k} \cdot 1^j}{\text{of deg } m; \text{ denote it by } q_k(x)}$ .

And, each  $q_k \in \text{span}(x^{k+1}, \dots, x^m)$ . Using TIPS above. □

OR. Simlr to the TIPS above. We will recurly prove each  $x^{m-k} \in \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k})$ .

(i)  $k = 1$ .  $p_m(x) = x^m \in \text{span}(p_m)$ ;  $p_{m-1}(x) = x^{m-1} - x^m \Rightarrow x^{m-1} \in \text{span}(p_{m-1}, p_m)$ .

(ii)  $k \in \{1, \dots, m-1\}$ . Supp for each  $j \in \{0, \dots, k\}$ , we have  $x^{m-j} \in \text{span}(p_{m-j}, \dots, p_m)$ ,  $\exists ! a_m \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Note that  $x^{m-(k+1)} = p_{m-(k+1)}(x) + \sum_{j=1}^{k+1} C_{k+1}^j (-1)^{j+1} x^{m-(k+1)+j} \in \text{span}(p_{m-(k+1)}, x^{m-k}, \dots, x^m)$ .

Thus  $x^{m-(k+1)} \in \text{span}(p_{m-(k+1)}, p_{m-k}, \dots, p_m)$ . □

**COMMENT:** The base step and the induc step can be indep.

OR. For any  $m, k \in \mathbf{N}^+$  suth  $k \leq m$ . Define  $p_{k,m}$  by  $p_{k,m}(x) = x^k(1-x)^{m-k}$ .

Define the stmt  $S(m) : (p_{0,m}, \dots, p_{m,m})$  is liney indep ( and therefore is a bss ).

We use induc on to show  $S(m)$  holds for all  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

(i)  $m = 0$ .  $p_{0,0} = 1$ , and  $ap_{0,0} = 0 \Rightarrow a = 0$ .

$m = 1$ . Let  $a_0(1-x) + a_1x = 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}$ . Then take  $x = 1, x = 0 \Rightarrow a_1 = a_0 = 0$ .

(ii)  $1 \leq m$ . Asum  $S(m)$  and  $S(m-1)$  holds. Now we show  $S(m+1)$  holds.

Supp  $\sum_{k=0}^{m+1} a_k p_{k,m+1}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{m+1} a_k [x^k(1-x)^{m+1-k}] = 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Now  $a_0(1-x)^{m+1} + \sum_{k=1}^m a_k x^k(1-x)^{m+1-k} + a_{m+1}x^{m+1} = 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}$ .

While  $x = 0 \Rightarrow a_0 = 0$ ; and  $x = 1 \Rightarrow a_{m+1} = 0$ .

Then  $0 = \sum_{k=1}^m a_k x^k(1-x)^{m+1-k}$

$= x(1-x) \sum_{k=1}^m a_k x^{k-1}(1-x)^{m-k}$ , note that  $m-k = (m-1) - (k-1)$

$= x(1-x) \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} a_{k+1} x^k(1-x)^{m-1-k} = x(1-x) \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} a_{k+1} p_{k,m-1}(x)$ .

Hence  $\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} a_{k+1} p_{k,m-1}(x) = 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0, 1\}$ . Which has infily many zeros.

Moreover,  $\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} a_{k+1} p_{k,m-1}(x) = 0$ . By asum,  $a_1 = \dots = a_{m-1} = a_m = 0$ .

Thus  $(p_{0,m+1}, \dots, p_{m+1,m+1})$  is liney indep and  $S(m+1)$  holds. □

• (4E 3.D.20) *Supp  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ . Prove  $\exists p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), q(x) = (x^2 + x)p''(x) + 2xp'(x) + p(3)$ .*

**SOLUS:** Note that  $\deg[(x^2 + x)p''(x) + 2xp'(x) + p(3)] = \deg p$ .

Define  $T_n \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}))$  by  $T_n(p) = (x^2 + x)p''(x) + 2xp'(x) + p(3)$ .

And note that  $T_n(p) = 0 \Rightarrow \deg T_n(p) = -\infty = \deg p \Rightarrow p = 0$ . Thus  $T_n$  is inv.

$\forall q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ , if  $q = 0$ , let  $n = 0$ ; if  $q \neq 0$ , let  $n = \deg q$ , we have  $q \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R})$ .

Now  $\exists p \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}), q(x) = T_n(p) = (x^2 + x)p''(x) + 2xp'(x) + p(3)$  for all  $x \in \mathbf{R}$ . □

• (3.D.19) *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}))$  is inje. And  $\deg Tp \leq \deg p$  for every non0  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

(a) Prove  $T$  is surj. (b) Prove for every non0  $p$ ,  $\deg Tp = \deg p$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $T$  is inje  $\iff \forall n \in \mathbf{N}^+, T|_{\mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R})} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}))$  is inje, so is inv  $\iff T$  is surj.

(b) Using induc.

(i)  $\deg p = -\infty \geq \deg Tp \iff p = 0 = Tp$ . And  $\deg p = 0 \geq \deg Tp \iff p = C \neq 0$ .

(ii) Asum  $\forall s \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}), \deg s = \deg Ts$ . We show  $\forall p \in \mathcal{P}_{n+1}(\mathbf{R}), \deg Tp = \deg p$  by ctrad.

Supp  $\exists r \in \mathcal{P}_{n+1}(\mathbf{R}), \deg Tr \leq n < n+1 = \deg r$ . By (a),  $\exists s \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}), T(s) = (Tr)$ .

又  $T$  is inje  $\Rightarrow s = r$ . While  $\deg s = \deg Ts = \deg Tr < \deg r$ . Ctrad.  $\square$

• (3.B.26) *Supp*  $D \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}))$  and  $\forall p, \deg(Dp) = (\deg p) - 1$ . Prove  $D \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  is surj.

SOLUS: [  $D$  might not be  $D : p \mapsto p'$ . ] NOTICE that the following proof is wrong:

Becs  $\text{span}(Dx, Dx^2, Dx^3, \dots) \subseteq \text{range } D$ , and  $\deg Dx^n = n - 1$ .

又 By (2.C.10),  $\text{span}(Dx, Dx^2, Dx^3, \dots) = \text{span}(1, x, x^2, \dots) = \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

Let  $D(C) = 0, Dx^k = p_k$  of  $\deg(k-1)$ , for all  $C \in \mathcal{P}_0(\mathbf{R})$  and each  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . NOTICE that  $\mathbf{R} \neq \mathcal{P}_0(\mathbf{R})$ .

Becs  $B_{\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})} = (p_1, \dots, p_m, p_{m+1})$ . And for all  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), \exists! m = \deg p \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

So that  $\exists! a_i \in \mathbf{R}, p = \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} a_i p_i \Rightarrow \exists q = \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} a_i x^i, Dq = p$ .  $\square$

OR. We will recurly define a seq of polys  $(p_k)_{k=0}^\infty$  where  $Dp_0 = 1, Dp_k = x^k$  for each  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

So that  $\forall p = \sum_{k=0}^{\deg p} a_k x^k \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), Dq = p, \exists q = \sum_{k=0}^{\deg p} a_k p_k$ .

(i) Becs  $\deg Dx = (\deg x) - 1 = 0, Dx = C \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0\}$ . Let  $p_0 = C^{-1}x \Rightarrow Dp_0 = C^{-1}Dx = 1$ .

(ii) Supp we have defined  $Dp_0 = 1, Dp_k = x^k$  for each  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . Becs  $\deg D(x^{n+2}) = n+1$ .

Let  $D(x^{n+2}) = a_{n+1}x^{n+1} + a_n x^n + \dots + a_1 x + a_0$ , with  $a_{n+1} \neq 0$ .

Then  $a_{n+1}^{-1} D(x^{n+2}) = x^{n+1} + a_{n+1}^{-1}(a_n Dp_n + \dots + a_1 Dp_1 + a_0 Dp_0)$

$\Rightarrow x^{n+1} = D[a_{n+1}^{-1}(x^{n+2} - a_n p_n - \dots - a_1 p_1 - a_0 p_0)]$ . Thus defining  $p_{n+1}$ , so that  $Dp_{n+1} = x^{n+1}$ .  $\square$

• *Supp*  $V = \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{R}}$  with a subsp  $U = \{f \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{R}} : f(x_1) = \dots = f(x_m) = 0\}$ , where each  $x_k \in \mathbf{R}$ .

Prove if  $W \in \mathcal{S}_V U$ , then  $\dim W = m$ .

**Hint:** Find an iso from  $V/U$  onto  $\mathbf{R}^m$ .

SOLUS: Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V/U, \mathbf{R}^m)$  by  $T(f+U) = (f(x_1), \dots, f(x_m))$ .

$\forall f+U = g+U \in V/U, f-g \in U \Rightarrow f(x_k) = g(x_k)$ . Well-defined.

Inje: Each  $f(x_k) = 0 \Rightarrow f+U = 0$ . Surj: Let  $S = T \circ \pi \Rightarrow \tilde{S} = T$ . Becs  $S$  is surj.  $\square$

• (3.F.7) Show the dual bss of  $(1, x, \dots, x^m)$  of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})$  is  $(\varphi_0, \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ , where  $\varphi_k(p) = \frac{p^{(k)}(0)}{k!}$ .

SOLUS: The unques of dual bss is guaranteed by [3.5].

$$\text{For } j, k \in \mathbf{N}, (x^j)^{(k)} = \begin{cases} j(j-1) \dots (j-k+1) \cdot x^{(j-k)}, & j \geq k. \\ j(j-1) \dots (j-j+1) = j! & j = k. \\ 0, & j \leq k. \end{cases} \Rightarrow (x^j)^{(k)}(0) = \begin{cases} 0, & j \neq k. \\ k!, & j = k. \end{cases} \square$$

EXA: By [2.C.10],  $B_m = (1, 7x - 5, \dots, (7x - 5)^m)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})$ . Let each  $\varphi_k = \frac{p^{(k)}(5/7)}{7 \cdot k!}$ .

ENDED

## 4

- **TIPS 1:** *Supp*  $p \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{F})$  has at least  $n + 1$  disti zeros. Then by the ctrapos of [4.12],  $\deg p < 0 \Rightarrow p = 0$ .  
OR. We show if  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  has at least  $m$  disti zeros, then either  $p = 0$  or  $\deg p \geq m$ .  
If  $p = 0$  then done. If not, then *supp*  $p$  has exactly  $m$  disti zeros  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$ .  
Becs  $\exists! \alpha_i \geq 1, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ , and  $q \neq 0$ , suth  $p(z) = [(z - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (z - \lambda_m)^{\alpha_m}] q(z)$ .  $\square$
- **COMMENT:** NOTICE that by [4.17], some term of the poly factoriz might not be in the form  $(x - \lambda_k)^{\alpha_k}$ .

- **NOTE FOR [4.7]:** *the uniques of coeffs of polys* [Another proof]  
If a poly had two different sets of coeffs, then subtracting the two exprs  
would give a poly with some non0 coeffs but infily many zeros. By TIPS.  $\square$

- **NOTE FOR [4.8]:** *div algo for polys* [Another proof]  
Supp  $\deg p \geq \deg s$ . Then  $\left( \underbrace{1, z, \dots, z^{\deg s - 1}}_{\text{of len } \deg s}, \overbrace{s, zs, \dots, z^{\deg p - \deg s} s}^{\text{of len } (\deg p - \deg s + 1)} \right)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_{\deg p}(\mathbf{F})$ .  
Becs  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $\exists! a_i, b_j \in \mathbf{F}$ ,  
 $q = a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_{\deg s - 1} z^{\deg s - 1} + b_0 s + b_1 zs + \dots + b_{\deg p - \deg s} z^{\deg p - \deg s} s$   
 $= \underbrace{a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_{\deg s - 1} z^{\deg s - 1}}_r + s \underbrace{(b_0 + b_1 z + \dots + b_{\deg p - \deg s} z^{\deg p - \deg s})}_q$ . Note that  $r, q$  are uniq.  $\square$

- **NOTE FOR [4.11]:** *each zero of a poly corres to a deg-one factor;* [Another proof]  
First *supp*  $p(\lambda) = 0$ . Write  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_m z^m, \exists! a_0, a_1, \dots, a_m \in \mathbf{F}$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{F}$ .  
Then  $p(z) = p(z) - p(\lambda) = a_1(z - \lambda) + \dots + a_m(z^m - \lambda^m)$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{F}$ .  
Hence  $\forall k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, z^k - \lambda^k = (z - \lambda)(z^{k-1}\lambda^0 + z^{k-2}\lambda^1 + \dots + z^{k-(j+1)}\lambda^j + \dots + z\lambda^{k-2} + z^0\lambda^{k-1})$ .  
Thus  $p(z) = \sum_{j=1}^m a_j(z - \lambda) \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda^{i-1} z^{k-i} = (z - \lambda) \sum_{j=1}^m a_j \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda^{i-1} z^{k-i} = (z - \lambda)q(z)$ .  $\square$

- (4E 2) *Prove if*  $w, z \in \mathbf{C}$ , *then*  $||w| - |z|| \leq |w - z|$ .  
**SOLUS:**  $|w - z|^2 = (w - z)(\bar{w} - \bar{z}) = |w|^2 + |z|^2 - 2\text{Re}(w\bar{z}) \geq |w|^2 + |z|^2 - 2|w\bar{z}| = ||w| - |z||^2$ .  
OR.  $|w| = |w - z + z| \leq |w - z| + |z| \Rightarrow |w| - |z| \leq |w - z|$ .  
 $|z| = |z - w + w| \leq |z - w| + |w| \Rightarrow |z| - |w| \leq |w - z|$ .  $\square$

- 5 *Supp*  $m \in \mathbf{N}$ , *and*  $z_1, \dots, z_{m+1}$  *are disti in*  $\mathbf{F}$ , *and*  $w_1, \dots, w_{m+1} \in \mathbf{F}$ .  
*Prove*  $\exists! p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}), p(z_k) = w_k$  *for each*  $k \in \{1, \dots, m + 1\}$ .

**SOLUS:**

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}), \mathbf{F}^{m+1})$  by  $Tq = (q(z_1), \dots, q(z_m), q(z_{m+1}))$ .

Becs  $Tq = 0 \Leftrightarrow q(z_1) = \dots = q(z_m) = q(z_{m+1}) = 0 \Leftrightarrow q = 0$ , by TIPS. Now  $T$  iso. Immed.  $\square$

OR. Let  $p_1 = 1, p_k(z) = \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z - z_i) = (z - z_1) \dots (z - z_{k-1})$  for each  $k \in \{2, \dots, m + 1\}$ .

By (2.C.10),  $B_p = (p_1, \dots, p_{m+1})$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ . Let  $B_e = (e_1, \dots, e_{m+1})$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^{m+1}$ .

Now  $Tp_1 = (1, \dots, 1), Tp_k = \left( \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_1 - z_i), \dots, \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_j - z_i), \dots, \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_{m+1} - z_i) \right);$

$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 1 & A_{2,2} & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 1 & A_{3,2} & A_{3,3} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & A_{m+1,2} & A_{m+1,3} & \dots & A_{m+1,m+1} \end{pmatrix}$  And  $\prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_j - z_i) = 0 \Leftrightarrow j \leq k - 1$ , becs  $z_1, \dots, z_{m+1}$  are disti.  
 $= \mathcal{M}(T, B_p, B_e)$ . Where  $A_{j,k} = \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_j - z_i) \neq 0$  for all  $j > k - 1 \geq 1$ .  
Now the rows of  $\mathcal{M}(T)$  liney indep. By (4E 3.C.17) OR (3.F.32).  $\square$

**6** Supp  $\text{non}0 p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  has  $\deg m$ . Prove

[P]  $p$  has  $m$  disti zeros  $\iff p$  and its deri  $p'$  have no common zeros. [Q]

**SOLUS:** (a) Supp  $p$  of  $\deg m$  has  $m$  disti zeros. By [4.14],  $p(z) = c(z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m)$ .

If  $m = 0$ , then  $p = c \neq 0 \Rightarrow p$  has no zeros, and  $p' = 0$ , done.

If  $m = 1$ , then  $p(z) = c(z - \lambda_1)$ , and  $p' = c$  has no zeros, done.

For each  $j \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , let  $q_j(z - \lambda_j) = p(z) \Rightarrow q_j(\lambda_j) \neq 0$ .

Now  $p'(z) = (z - \lambda_j)q_j'(z) + q_j(z) \Rightarrow p'(\lambda_j) = q_j(\lambda_j) \neq 0$ .

OR.  $\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ : Supp  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)q(z)$ ,  $p'(z) = (z - \lambda)r(z)$ .

Becs  $p'(z) = (z - \lambda)q'(z) + q(z) \Rightarrow p'(\lambda) = q(\lambda) = 0 \Rightarrow q(z) = (z - \lambda)s(z)$ .

Now  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^2s(z)$ . Hence  $p$  has strictly less than  $m$  disti zeros.

(b)  $\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ : Becs  $0 \neq p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ . Supp all disti zeros are  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_M$ , with  $M < m$ .

By Pigeon Hole Principle,  $(z - \lambda_k)^2q(z) = p(z)$  for some  $\lambda_k \Rightarrow p'(\lambda_k) = 0 = p(\lambda_k)$ .  $\square$

**7** Prove every  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  of odd  $\deg$  has a zero.

**SOLUS:** Using the nota and proof of [4.17].  $\deg p = 2M + m$  is odd  $\Rightarrow m$  is odd. Hence  $\lambda_1$  exis.  $\square$

OR. Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  of odd  $\deg m$ . Let  $p(x) = a_0 + a_1x + \cdots + a_mx^m$ .

Write  $p(x) = x^m \left( \frac{a_0}{x^m} + \frac{a_1}{x^{m-1}} + \cdots + \frac{a_{m-1}}{x} + a_m \right) \Rightarrow p(x)$  continuous. Let  $\delta = |a_m|^{-1}a_m$ .

Then  $\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} p(x) = -\delta\infty$ ;  $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} p(x) = \delta\infty \Rightarrow p$  has at least one real zero.  $\square$

**8** Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ . Define  $Tp : \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  by  $(Tp)(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{p(x) - p(3)}{x - 3} & \text{if } x \neq 3, \\ p'(3) & \text{if } x = 3. \end{cases}$   
Show (a)  $Tp \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ ; (b)  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}))$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a) For  $x \neq 3$ ,  $T(x^n) = \frac{x^n - 3^n}{x - 3} = \sum_{i=1}^n 3^{i-1}x^{n-i}$ .

For  $x = 3$ ,  $T(x^n) = n3^{n-1} = \sum_{i=1}^n 3^{n-1} = \sum_{i=1}^n 3^{i-1}x^{n-i}$ . Now each  $T(x^n) = \sum_{i=1}^n 3^{i-1}x^{n-i} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

(b)  $T(p + \lambda q)(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{(p + \lambda q)(x) - (p + \lambda q)(3)}{x - 3}, & \text{if } x \neq 3, \\ (p + \lambda q)'(3), & \text{if } x = 3 \end{cases} = [T(p) + \lambda T(q)](x)$  for all  $x \in \mathbf{R}$ .  $\square$

OR. (a) Becs  $\exists! q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ ,  $p(x) - p(3) = (x - 3)q(x)$ . For  $x \neq 3$ ,  $q(x) = \frac{p(x) - p(3)}{x - 3}$ .

$p'(x) = (p(x) - p(3))' = q(x) + (x - 3)q'(x)$ . For  $x = 3$ ,  $p'(3) = q(3)$ . Now  $Tp = q$ .

(b) Let  $q_k(x)(x - 3) = p_k(x) - p_k(3)$ . Now by (a),  $Tp_k = q_k$ .

Then  $(p_1 + \lambda p_2)(x) - (p_1 + \lambda p_2)(3) = (x - 3)(q_1 + \lambda q_2)(x)$ . By the uniqueness of  $q_1 + \lambda q_2$ .  $\square$

**11** Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  with  $p \neq 0$ . Let  $U = \{pq : q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})\}$ .

(a) Show  $\dim \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U = \deg p$ ; (b) Find a bss of  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U$ .

**SOLUS:** Note that  $pq \neq p \circ q$ , see (4E 3.A.10). Let  $\deg p = m$  as precondition.

If  $\deg p = 0$ , then  $U = \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U = \{0 + U\}$ , with the unique bss  $()$ . Supp  $\deg p \geq 1$ .

(a) Becs  $\forall s \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $\exists! r \in \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}) \Rightarrow \exists! pq \in U$ ,  $s = (p)q + (r) \Rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}) = U \oplus \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{F})$ .

By [3.E NOTE FOR [3.88, 90, 91]] OR Define  $R(s) = r \Rightarrow \text{null } R = U$ , and  $R$  surj. Immed.

(b) Let  $(1, z, \dots, z^{m-1})$  be a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{F})$ . By (4E 3.E.14) OR  $\tilde{R}^{-1} : \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{F}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U$ , immed.  $\square$



**9** Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{C})$ . Define  $q : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  by  $q(z) = p(z)\overline{p(\bar{z})}$ . Prove  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

**SOLUS:** By [4.5],  $\bar{z}^n = \overline{z^n}$ . For any  $f(z) = a_n z^n + \dots + a_1 z + a_0$ ,  $\overline{f(\bar{z})} = \overline{a_n z^n + \dots + a_1 z + a_0} = \overline{a_n} z^n + \dots + \overline{a_1} z + \overline{a_0}$ .

Becs  $q(z) = p(z)\overline{p(\bar{z})} = \overline{p(\bar{z})}p(z) = \overline{q(\bar{z})}$ . Each  $c_k = \overline{c_k} \Rightarrow c_k \in \mathbf{R}$ . □

OR. Becs  $q(z) = p(z)\overline{p(\bar{z})} = \sum_{k=0}^{2n} \left( \sum_{i+j=k} c_i \overline{c_j} \right) z^k$ . For each  $k \in \{0, \dots, 2n\}$ ,

$$\overline{\sum_{i+j=k} c_i \overline{c_j}} = \sum_{i+j=k} \overline{c_i \overline{c_j}} = \sum_{i+j=k} \overline{c_i} c_j = \sum_{i+j=k} c_j \overline{c_i} = \sum_{i+j=k} c_i \overline{c_j} \in \mathbf{R}.$$
□

**10** Supp disti  $x_0, x_1, \dots, x_m \in \mathbf{R}$ , and  $p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{C})$  suth each  $p(x_k) \in \mathbf{R}$ . Prove  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

**SOLUS:** By TIPS and Exe (5),  $\exists ! q \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})$  suth  $q(x_k) = p(x_k)$ . Hence  $p = q$ . □

OR. Define  $q(x) = \sum_{j=0}^m \frac{(x-x_0)(x-x_1)\dots(x-x_{j-1})(x-x_{j+1})\dots(x-x_m)}{(x_j-x_0)(x_j-x_1)\dots(x_j-x_{j-1})(x_j-x_{j+1})\dots(x_j-x_m)} p(x_j)$ .

又 Each  $x_j, p(x_j) \in \mathbf{R} \Rightarrow q \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})$ . Becs each  $q(x_k) = 1 \cdot p(x_k) \Rightarrow (q-p)(x_k) = 0$ .

$(q-p)$  has  $(m+1)$  zeros. By TIPS,  $q-p=0 \Rightarrow p=q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ . □

• (4E 13) Supp nonC  $p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{C})$  have no common zeros. Let  $m = \deg p, n = \deg q$ .

Define  $T : \mathcal{P}_{n-1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{m+n-1}(\mathbf{C})$  by  $T(r, s) = rp + sq$ . Prove  $T$  is inje.

**CORO:**  $\exists ! r \in \mathcal{P}_{n-1}(\mathbf{C}), s \in \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{C})$  suth  $rp + sq = 1$ .

**SOLUS:** Immed,  $T$  is liney. Supp  $T(r, s) = rp + sq = 0$ .

Then  $rp = -sq$ . Becs  $p, q$  are coprime  $\Rightarrow p \mid s$ , while  $\deg s \leq m-1 \Rightarrow s = 0 \Rightarrow r = 0$ . □

OR. Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_M$  and  $\mu_1, \dots, \mu_N$  be the disti zeros of  $p$  and  $q$  respectively. NOTICE that  $M \leq m, N \leq n$ .

By the ctrapos of [4.13],  $M = 0 \Leftrightarrow m = 0 \Rightarrow s = 0 \Leftrightarrow r = 0 \Leftarrow n = 0 \Leftrightarrow N = 0$ .

Now supp  $M, N \geq 1$ . We show  $s = 0$ . Simlr for  $r = 0$ . OR.  $s = 0 \Rightarrow r = 0$ .

Write  $p(z) = a(z-\lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (z-\lambda_M)^{\alpha_M}$ . ( $\exists ! \alpha_j \geq 1, a \in \mathbf{F}$ .) Let  $\max\{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_M\} = A$ .

For each  $D \in \{0, 1, \dots, A-1\}$ , let  $I_{>D} = \{I_{D,1}, \dots, I_{D,J_D}\}$  be suth each  $\alpha[I_{D,j}] = \alpha_{I_{D,j}} \geq D+1$ .

Now  $\{M\} = I_{>A-1} \subseteq \dots \subseteq I_{>0} = \{1, \dots, M\}$ . Becs  $rp + sq = 0 \Rightarrow (rp + sq)^{(k)} = 0$  for all  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

We use induc by  $D$  to show  $s^{(D)}(\lambda[I_{D,j}]) = 0$  for each  $D \in \{0, \dots, A-1\}$ .

NOTICE that  $p^{(D)}(\lambda[I_{D,j}]) = 0$  for each  $D \in \{0, \dots, A-1\}$  and each  $I_{D,j} \in I_{>D}$ . (L2)

(i)  $D = 0$ . Each  $(rp + sq)(\lambda[I_{0,j}]) = (sq)(\lambda[I_{0,j}]) = s(\lambda[I_{0,j}]) = 0$ . Where  $q(\lambda[I_{0,j}]) \neq 0$ .

$D = 1$ . Each  $(r'p + rp')(\lambda[I_{1,j}]) + (s'q + sq')(\lambda[I_{1,j}]) = (s'q)(\lambda[I_{1,j}]) = s'(\lambda[I_{1,j}]) = 0$ .

Where  $p'(\lambda[I_{1,j}]) = 0$ , and each  $I_{1,j} \subseteq I_{0,j} \Rightarrow s(\lambda[I_{1,j}]) = 0$ .

(ii)  $2 \leq D \leq A-1$ . Asum  $s^{(d)}(\lambda[I_{d,j}]) = 0$  for each  $d \in \{0, 1, \dots, D-1\}$  and each  $\lambda[I_{d,j}] \in I_{>d}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Each } [rp + sq]^{(D)}(\lambda[I_{D,j}]) &= [C_D^D r^{(D)} p^{(0)} + \dots + C_D^d r^{(d)} p^{(D-d)} + \dots + C_D^0 r^{(0)} p^{(D)}](\lambda[I_{D,j}]) \\ &\quad + [C_D^D s^{(D)} q^{(0)} + \dots + C_D^d s^{(d)} q^{(D-d)} + \dots + C_D^0 s^{(0)} q^{(D)}](\lambda[I_{D,j}]) \\ &= [C_D^D s^{(D)} q^{(0)}](\lambda[I_{D,j}]). \text{ Where each } \lambda[I_{D,j}] \in I_{>D} \subseteq I_{D-1,\alpha}. \end{aligned} \quad (L1)$$

Hence  $s^{(D)}(\lambda[I_{D,j}]) = 0$ . The asum holds for all  $D \in \{0, \dots, A-1\}$ .

NOTICE that  $\forall k = \{0, \dots, A-2\}, s^{(k)}$  and  $s^{(k+1)}$  have zeros  $\{\lambda[I_{k+1,1}], \dots, \lambda[I_{k+1,J_{k+1}}]\}$  in common.

Now  $\forall D \in \{1, \dots, A-1\}, s = s^{(0)}, \dots, s^{(D)}$  have zeros  $\{\lambda[I_{D,1}], \dots, \lambda[I_{D,J_D}]\}$  in common.

Thus  $s(z)$  is divisible by  $(z - \lambda[I_{D,1}])^{\alpha[I_{D,1}]} \dots (z - \lambda[I_{D,J_D}])^{\alpha[I_{D,J_D}]}$ , for each  $D \in \{0, \dots, A-1\}$ .

Hence  $s(z) = [(z - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (z - \lambda_M)^{\alpha_M}] s_0(z)$ , while  $\deg s < m = \alpha_1 + \dots + \alpha_M$ . Now by TIPS. □

**L1** Prove  $\forall p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), k \in \mathbf{N}^+, (pq)^{(k)} = C_k^k p^{(k)} q^{(0)} + \dots + C_k^j p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)} + \dots + C_k^0 p^{(0)} q^{(k)}$ .

**SOLUS:** We use induc by  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . (i)  $k = 1$ .  $(pq)^{(1)} = (pq)' = C_1^1 p^{(1)} q^{(0)} + C_1^0 p^{(0)} q^{(1)}$ . (ii)  $k \geq 2$ .

Asum for  $(pq)^{(k-1)} = C_{k-1}^{k-1} p^{(k-1)} q^{(0)} + \dots + C_{k-1}^j p^{(j)} q^{(k-1-j)} + \dots + C_{k-1}^0 p^{(0)} q^{(k-1)}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Now } (pq)^{(k)} &= ((pq)^{(k-1)})' = \left( \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} C_{k-1}^j p^{(j)} q^{(k-1-j)} \right)' = \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \left[ C_{k-1}^j \left( p^{(j+1)} q^{(k-j-1)} + p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)} \right) \right] \\ &= \left[ C_{k-1}^0 \left( \underbrace{p^{(1)} q^{(k-1)}} + \boxed{p^{(0)} q^{(k)}} \right) \right] + \left[ C_{k-1}^1 \left( p^{(2)} q^{(k-2)} + \underbrace{p^{(1)} q^{(k-1)}} \right) \right] \\ &\quad + \dots + \left[ C_{k-1}^{j-2} \left( \underbrace{p^{(j-1)} q^{(k-j+1)}} + p^{(j-2)} q^{(k-j+2)} \right) \right] + \left[ C_{k-1}^{j-1} \left( \underbrace{p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)}} + \underbrace{p^{(j-1)} q^{(k-j+1)}} \right) \right] \\ &\quad + \left[ C_{k-1}^j \left( \underbrace{p^{(j+1)} q^{(k-j-1)}} + \underbrace{p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)}} \right) \right] + \left[ C_{k-1}^{j+1} \left( p^{(j+2)} q^{(k-j-2)} + \underbrace{p^{(j+1)} q^{(k-j-1)}} \right) \right] \\ &\quad + \dots + \left[ C_{k-1}^{k-2} \left( \underbrace{p^{(k-1)} q^{(1)}} + p^{(k-2)} q^{(2)} \right) \right] + \left[ C_{k-1}^{k-1} \left( \boxed{p^{(k)} q^{(0)}} + \underbrace{p^{(k-1)} q^{(1)}} \right) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Hence } (pq)^{(k)} = C_k^0 p^{(0)} q^{(k)} + \dots + \left[ C_{k-1}^j + C_{k-1}^{j-1} \right] (p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)}) + \dots + C_k^k p^{(k)} q^{(0)}.$$

□

**L2** Supp  $\alpha \in \mathbf{N}^+$  suth  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^\alpha q(z)$ . Prove  $p^{(\alpha-1)}(\lambda) = 0$ .

**SOLUS:**  $[(z - \lambda)^\alpha q(z)]^{(\alpha-1)} = \sum_{j=1}^{\alpha-1} C_{\alpha-1}^j [(z - \lambda)^\alpha]^j q^{(\alpha-1-j)}$ . Immed.

□

• **TIPS 2:** Supp non0  $p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  are multi of each other. Prove  $p = cq$  for a  $c \neq 0$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $p = rq, q = sp \Rightarrow p = rsp \Rightarrow r(z)s(z) = 1$  for all  $z$  with  $p(z) \neq 0$ , while such  $z$  is fini.

Thus  $(rs)(z) = 1$  for infily many  $z$ , so for all  $z$ . Now  $\deg rs = 1 = \deg r + \deg s$ .

□

**ENDED**

下面第 5 章中，3e 和 4e 差距过大。我认为是因为 4e 将原来 3e 第 8 章的极小多项式和第 2 章线性无关最小性和第 4 章的多项式的原理结合，以极小多项式为工具重写了第 5 章几个核心定理，并引入一些结论承接读者一些很自然的想法，让第 5 章的定理和习题更加富有动机和系统性。

这份笔记主要面向 3e 纸质书的读者，所以题号和定理索引都采用 3e（除少数 4e 新增章节）。因为 3e 读者可能会对第 5 章这样的 4e 变化感到茫然无措，所以为了内容的紧密性，我决定将 3e 第 8 章提前到第 5 章后，对应到 4e 只有第 8 章前三节。3e 第 8 章个别涉及第 6、7 章的习题，会拆散塞入对应章节的笔记中。

## 5.A 注意：这里将 5.B 节多项式作用于算子部分与 5.C 节的本征空间的定义前置。

- **NOTE FOR [5.6]:** If  $V$  is infinide. Then  $(a) \iff (b) \Rightarrow (d)$ , while  $(b) \nRightarrow (c)$ , and  $(b) \nRightarrow (d)$ .
- **COMMENT:**  $\lambda$  not an eigval of  $T \iff T - \lambda I$  inj  $\iff$  inv, if finide.

• **Supp**  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  are the disti eigvals corres  $v_1, \dots, v_m$ , and  $U$  invarspd  $T$ .

• **TIPS 1:** **Supp**  $v_1 + \dots + v_m \in U$ . Prove each  $v_k \in U$ .

**SOLUS:** Consider the stmt  $P(k)$  : if  $v_1 + \dots + v_k \in U$ , then each  $v_j \in U$ .

(i)  $v_1 \in U$ .  $P(1)$  holds. (ii) For  $2 \leq k \leq m$ . Asum  $P(k-1)$  holds. **Supp**  $v = v_1 + \dots + v_k \in U$ .

Then  $Tv = \lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_k v_k \in U \implies Tv - \lambda_k v = (\lambda_1 - \lambda_k)v_1 + \dots + (\lambda_{k-1} - \lambda_k)v_{k-1} \in U$ .

For each  $j \in \{1, \dots, k-1\}$ ,  $\lambda_j - \lambda_k \neq 0 \implies (\lambda_j - \lambda_k)v_j = v'_j$  is an eigvec of  $T$  corres  $\lambda_j$ .

By asum, each  $v'_j \in U$ . Thus  $v_1, \dots, v_{k-1} \in U$ . So that  $v_k = v - v_1 - \dots - v_{k-1} \in U$ . □

• **TIPS 2:** **Supp**  $\dim V = m \implies B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Let each  $E_k = \text{span}(v_k)$ .

Prove  $U = (U \cap E_1) \oplus \dots \oplus (U \cap E_m)$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs  $V = E_1 \oplus \dots \oplus E_m \implies \forall v \in U, v = c_1 v_1 + \dots + c_m v_m$ , uniqly.

By TIPS (1), each  $c_j v_j \in U$ . Thus  $v \in (U \cap E_1) \oplus \dots \oplus (U \cap E_m) \supseteq U$ . □

**CORO:** Becs each  $\dim E_j = 1 \implies (U \cap E_j) = E_j$  or  $\{0\}$ . Let  $E_{k_1}, \dots, E_{k_M}$  be all suth each  $E_{k_j} = U \cap E_{k_j}$ .

• **TIPS 3:** **Supp**  $U$  is a non0 invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ . Let  $\dim V = m$ . Then  $U = \text{span}(v_{k_1}, \dots, v_{k_M})$ .

• **TIPS 4:** **Supp**  $V = U \oplus W$  and  $U, W$  invar  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\text{null } T|_U \oplus \text{null } T|_W = \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall v = u + w \in \text{null } T, Tv = Tu + Tw = 0 \implies Tu, Tw = 0 \implies v \in \text{null } T|_U \oplus \text{null } T|_W$ . □

**CORO:**  $E(\lambda, T) = E(\lambda, T|_U) \oplus E(\lambda, T|_W)$ . Replace  $T$  with  $T - \lambda I$ , immed.

**2, 3** **Supp**  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  suth  $ST = TS$ . Prove  $\text{null } T, \text{range } T$  invar  $S$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $Tv = 0 \implies TSv = STv = 0$ . (b)  $Tu = v \implies Sv = STu = TSu \in \text{range } T$ . □

**CORO:** Simlr in [5.20],  $ST = TS \implies p(S)q(T) = q(T)p(S)$ . And  $\text{null } q(T), \text{range } q(T)$  invar  $p(S)$ .

**6** **Supp**  $U$  is invarsp of non0  $V$  under any  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Show  $U = V$  or  $\{0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** We show the ctrapos: **Supp**  $U \neq \{0\}$  and  $U \neq V$ . Prove  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $U$  is not invar  $T$ .

Let  $W \oplus U = V$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $T(u + w) = w$ . □

• (4E 8 OR 5.B.4) **Supp**  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $P \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $P^2 = P$ . Prove  $\lambda = 0$  or  $1$ .

**SOLUS:**  $v \neq 0, Pv = \lambda v = \lambda^2 v = P(Pv)$ . Thus  $\lambda = 1$  or  $0$ . □

**14** **Supp**  $V = U \oplus W$ , and  $U, W$  non0. Define  $P(u + w) = u$ . Find all eigvals and eigvecs.

**SOLUS:** **Supp**  $u + w \neq 0$  and  $P(u + w) = u = \lambda u + \lambda w \implies (\lambda - 1)u + \lambda w = 0$ .

Becs  $(\lambda - 1)u = \lambda w = 0$ . Now  $\lambda = 0 \iff u = 0$ , and  $\lambda = 1 \iff w = 0$ . Thus  $Pu = u, Pw = 0$ . □

• **TIPS 5:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{R}^2)$  is the countclockws rotat by  $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$ . Define  $\mathcal{C}(a, b) = a + ib$ .

Becs  $(\cos \theta + i \sin \theta)(a + ib) = r(\cos(\alpha + \theta) + i \sin(\alpha + \theta))$ .

Hence  $T(a, b) = (a \cos \theta - b \sin \theta, a \sin \theta + b \cos \theta)$ . Now  $\mathcal{M}(T) = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & -\sin \theta \\ \sin \theta & \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$ .

**10** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^n)$  by  $T(x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots, x_n) = (x_1, 2x_2, 3x_3, \dots, nx_n)$ .

(a) Find all eigvals and eigvecs; (b) Find all invarsps of  $V$  under  $T$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbb{F}^n$ . The eigvals are  $\{1, \dots, n\}$  of len  $\dim \mathbb{F}^n$ .

Let each  $E_k = \text{span}(e_k)$ . The set of all eigvecs is  $(E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n) \setminus \{0\}$ .

By TIPS (3), invarsps are precisely  $\text{span}(e_{k_1}, \dots, e_{k_m})$  for  $k_j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . □

**18** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^\infty)$  by  $T(z_1, z_2, \dots) = (0, z_1, z_2, \dots)$ . Show  $T$  has no eigvals.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $z_k \neq 0$  and  $T(z_1, z_2, \dots) = (\lambda z_1, \lambda z_2, \dots) = (0, z_1, z_2, \dots)$ . Thus  $\lambda z_1 = 0$ ,  $\lambda z_k = z_{k-1}$ .

(-)  $\lambda = 0 \Rightarrow \lambda z_2 = z_1 = 0 = \dots = z_k$ . (=)  $\lambda \neq 0 \Rightarrow z_1 = 0 \Rightarrow z_2 = \dots = z_k = 0$ . □

**19** Supp  $n \in \mathbb{N}^+$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^n)$  by  $T(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (x_1 + \dots + x_n, \dots, x_1 + \dots + x_n)$ .

In other words, the ent of  $\mathcal{M}(T)$  wrto the std bss are all 1's. Find all eigvals and eigvecs of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $x_k \neq 0$  and  $T(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (\lambda x_1, \dots, \lambda x_n) = (x_1 + \dots + x_n, \dots, x_1 + \dots + x_n)$ .

Then (I)  $\lambda = 0 \Rightarrow x_1 + \dots + x_n = 0$ . If  $n > 1$ , then  $\lambda = 0$  is eigval; othws not, becs  $T = I$ .

(II)  $\lambda \neq 0 \Rightarrow x_1 = \dots = x_n \Rightarrow \lambda x_k = nx_k$ . Now  $n$  is eigval. □

OR. Becs  $\text{range } T = \{(x, \dots, x) \in \mathbb{F}^n\}$  of  $\dim 1$ . By Exe (29). Simlr. □

OR. Supp  $n > 1$ . Becs  $\text{null } T = \{(-x_2 - \dots - x_n, x_2, \dots, x_n)\}$  of  $\dim n - 1 > 0 \Rightarrow 0$  is eigval.

Notice that  $n$  is also eigval corres  $(x, \dots, x) \neq 0$ . We show  $0, n$  are the only eigvals.

Supp non0  $x \in \mathbb{F}^n$  and  $\lambda \in \mathbb{F}$  with  $Tx = \lambda x$ . Becs  $\text{range } T = \text{span}((1, \dots, 1))$ ,  $\exists ! \alpha \in \text{range } T$ ,

$\lambda x = \alpha \Rightarrow x$  corres  $\lambda$  and  $\alpha$  corres  $n$  are liney dep. By the ctrapos of [5.10],  $\lambda = n$ . □

**20** Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^\infty)$  by  $S(z_1, z_2, z_3, \dots) = (z_2, z_3, \dots)$ .

Show every elem of  $\mathbb{F}$  is an eigval of  $S$ , and find all eigvecs of  $S$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $z_k \neq 0$  and  $S(z_1, z_2, \dots) = (\lambda z_1, \lambda z_2, \dots) = (z_2, z_3, \dots)$ . Then each  $\lambda z_k = z_{k+1}$ .

(I)  $\lambda = 0 \Rightarrow \text{each } z_k = \dots = z_2 = \lambda z_1 = 0$ . Let  $z_1 \neq 0 \Rightarrow E(0, S) = \text{span}(e_1)$ .

(II)  $\lambda \neq 0 \Rightarrow \lambda^k z_1 = \lambda^{k-1} z_2 = \dots = \lambda z_k = z_{k+1}$ , let  $z_1 \neq 0 \Rightarrow E(\lambda, S) = \text{span}[(1, \lambda^1, \dots, \lambda^k, \dots)]$ . □

• Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{F}$ .

**13** Prove  $\exists \alpha \in \mathbb{F}, |\alpha - \lambda| < \frac{1}{1000}$  suth  $(T - \alpha I)$  is inv.

**SOLUS:** Let each  $|\alpha_k - \lambda| = \frac{1}{1000 + k}$ , where  $k \in \{1, \dots, \dim V + 1\}$ . Then  $\exists \alpha_k$  not an eigval. □

• (4E 11) Prove  $\exists \delta > 0$  suth  $(T - \alpha I)$  is inv for all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{F}$  suth  $0 < |\alpha - \lambda| < \delta$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $T$  has no eigvals, then  $(T - \alpha I)$  is inje for all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{F}$ , done.

Supp  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  are all the disti eigvals of  $T$  unequal to  $\lambda$ .

Let  $\delta > 0$  be suth, for each eigval  $\lambda_k$ ,  $\lambda_k \notin (\lambda - \delta, \lambda) \cup (\lambda, \lambda + \delta)$ .

So that for all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{F}$  suth  $0 < |\alpha - \lambda| < \delta$ ,  $(T - \alpha I)$  is inv. □

OR. Let  $\delta = \min\{|\lambda - \lambda_k| : k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, \lambda_k \neq \lambda\}$ .

Then  $\delta > 0$  and each  $\lambda_k \neq \alpha$  [  $\iff (T - \alpha I)$  is inv ] for all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{F}$  suth  $0 < |\alpha - \lambda| < \delta$ . □

**11** Define  $T : \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  by  $Tp = p'$ . Find all eigvals and eigvecs.

**SOLUS:** For  $0 \neq p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ ,  $\deg p' < \deg p$ . And  $\deg 0 = -\infty$ .  $\text{Supp } p' = \lambda p$ .

Asum  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Then  $\deg \lambda p = \deg p' < \deg \lambda p$ , ctrad. Thus  $\lambda = 0$ .

Therefore  $\deg \lambda p = -\infty = \deg p' \Rightarrow p \in \mathcal{P}_0(\mathbf{R})$ . □

**15** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is inv.

(a) Prove  $T$  and  $S^{-1}TS$  have the same eigvals.

(b) Describe the relationship between eigvecs of  $T$  and eigvecs of  $S^{-1}TS$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v \Rightarrow S^{-1}TS(S^{-1}v) = S^{-1}Tv = S^{-1}(\lambda v) = \lambda S^{-1}v$ .

$\lambda$  is an eigval of  $S^{-1}TS$  with an eigvec  $v \Rightarrow S(S^{-1}TS)v = TSv = \lambda Sv$ .

OR. Note that  $S(S^{-1}TS)S^{-1} = T$ . Every eigval of  $S^{-1}TS$  is an eigval of  $S(S^{-1}TS)S^{-1} = T$ .

OR.  $Tv = \lambda v \Leftrightarrow TSu = \lambda Su \Leftrightarrow (S^{-1}TS)u = \lambda u$ . Where  $v = Su$ .

$(S^{-1}TS)u = \lambda u \Leftrightarrow S^{-1}Tv = \lambda S^{-1}v \Leftrightarrow Tv = \lambda v$ . Where  $u = S^{-1}v$ .

(b) Becs  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T \Leftrightarrow$  of  $S^{-1}TS$ .

Now  $E(\lambda, T) = \{Su : u \in E(\lambda, S^{-1}TS)\}$ ;  $E(\lambda, S^{-1}TS) = \{S^{-1}v : v \in E(\lambda, T)\}$ . □

• (4E 15) Show  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T \Leftrightarrow$  of  $T'$ .

**SOLUS:** [Req Finide; For [5.6]]  $T - \lambda I_V$  not inv  $\Leftrightarrow (T - \lambda I_V)' = T' - \lambda I_V$ , not inv. □

(a) Supp  $\lambda$  is eigval with  $v$ . Let  $U$  be invar with  $U \oplus \text{span}(v) = V$ , by Exe (4E 39).

Define  $\psi \in V'$  by  $\psi(cv + u) = c$ . Then  $[T'(\psi)](cv + u) = \psi(c\lambda v + Tu) = \lambda c = \lambda \psi(cv + u)$ .

(b) A countexa: Let  $T$  be the forwd shift optor on  $V = \mathbf{F}^\infty$ . No eigvals for  $T$ , by Exe (18).

Define  $\psi \in V'$  by  $\psi(x_1, x_2, \dots) = x_1$ . Then  $[T'(\psi)](x_1, x_2, \dots) = \psi(0, x_1, x_2, \dots) = 0$ . □

• Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

(a) [(4E 17) OR [9.11]]  $\lambda \in \mathbf{R}$ . Prove  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T \Leftrightarrow \lambda$  is eigval of  $T_C$ .

(b) [16 OR [9.16]]  $\lambda \in \mathbf{C}$ . Prove  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T_C \Leftrightarrow \bar{\lambda}$  is eigval of  $T_C$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $Tv = \lambda v \Rightarrow T_C(v + i0) = \lambda v$ .  $T_C(v + iu) = \lambda v + i\lambda u \Rightarrow Tv = \lambda v, Tu = \lambda u$ .

(b) Supp  $T_C(v + iu) = Tv + iTu = \lambda(v + iu)$ .

Becs  $\overline{T_C(v + iu)} = \overline{Tv + iTu} = \overline{Tv} - i\overline{Tu} = T_C(\overline{v - iu}) = T_C(\overline{v + iu})$ .

And  $\overline{\lambda(v + iu)} = \bar{\lambda}v - i\bar{\lambda}u = \bar{\lambda}(v - iu) = \bar{\lambda}(\overline{v + iu})$ . □

OR. Supp  $\lambda = a + ib$  is eigval of  $T_C$  with  $v + iu$ .

Becs  $T_C(v + iu) = \lambda(v + iu) = (\overline{av - bu}) + i(\overline{au + bv}) = \overline{Tv} + i\overline{Tu}$ .

Now  $T_C(\overline{v + iu}) = Tv - iTu = (\overline{av - bu}) - i(\overline{au + bv}) = \overline{(a - ib)(v - iu)} = \bar{\lambda}(\overline{v + iu})$ . □

**21** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is inv. Then 0 is not eigval of  $T$  or  $T^{-1}$ .

(a) Supp  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$  with  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Prove  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T \Leftrightarrow \lambda^{-1}$  is eigval of  $T^{-1}$ .

(b) Prove  $T, T^{-1}$  have the same eigvecs.

**SOLUS:**  $Tv = \lambda v \Leftrightarrow v = \lambda T^{-1}v \Leftrightarrow \lambda^{-1}v = T^{-1}v$ . Where  $v \neq 0$ . □

**23** Supp  $V$  is finide, and  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $ST$  and  $TS$  have the same eigvals.

**SOLUS:** [False if infinide. See Exe (18, 20).] Supp  $v \neq 0$  and  $STv = \lambda v \Rightarrow T(STv) = \lambda Tv = TS(Tv)$ .

If  $Tv = 0$ , then  $T$  not inje, so are  $TS, ST$ . Othws,  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $TS$ . Rev the roles in asum. □



- (5.C.6) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has  $n = \dim V$  disti eigvals and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has the same eigvecs but might not with the same eigvals. Prove  $ST = TS$ .

SOLUS: Let each  $\lambda_j v_j = T v_j, \mu_j v_j = S v_j$ . Where  $\mu_1, \dots, \mu_n$  might have repeti.

Becs  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Each  $(ST)v_j = \mu_j \lambda_j v_j = (TS)v_j \Rightarrow ST = TS$ . □

- (5.C.12) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $R, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has same  $\dim V$  eigvals  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda$ .  
Prove  $\exists$  inv  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  suth  $R = S^{-1}TS$ .

SOLUS: Let  $(u_1, \dots, u_n), (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  be the corres eigvecs of  $R, T$  respectively, so be the bses of  $T$ .

Becs each  $Ru_k = \lambda_k u_k, T v_k = \lambda_k v_k$ . Define each  $S(u_k) = v_k$ . □

- (4E 37) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Define  $\mathcal{A} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(V))$  by  $\mathcal{A}(S) = TS$ .  
Prove the set of eigvals of  $T$  equals the set of eigvals of  $\mathcal{A}$ .

SOLUS: (a) For  $v \neq 0$  and  $Tv = \lambda v$ , let  $v_1 = v \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V) : v_j \mapsto v$ , OR  $v_j \mapsto \delta_{1,j} v_1$ . Then each  $(T - \lambda I)S v_j = 0$ .

Thus  $(T - \lambda I)S = 0 \Rightarrow \mathcal{A}(S) = TS = \lambda S$  with  $S \neq 0$ .

(b) Supp  $S \neq 0$  and  $TS = \lambda S$ . Then  $\exists v \in V \setminus \text{null } S$ . Let  $u = Sv \Rightarrow Tu = TSv = \lambda Sv = \lambda u$ .

OR.  $TS - \lambda S = (T - \lambda I)S = 0 \Rightarrow \{0\} \neq \text{range } S \subseteq \text{null}(T - \lambda I) \Rightarrow (T - \lambda I)$  not inje. □

- TIPS 6: Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V), p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F})$ . Prove  $Sp(TS) = p(ST)S$ .

SOLUS: We prove each  $S(TS)^m = (ST)^m S$  by induc. (i)  $m = 0, 1$ . Immed.

(ii)  $m > 1$ .  $S(TS)^{m-1} = (ST)^{m-1} S \Rightarrow S(TS)^m = S(TS)^{m-1}(TS) = (ST)^{m-1}(ST)S = (ST)^m S$ . □

COMMENT: If  $S$  is inv. Then  $p(TS) = S^{-1}p(ST)S$ ,  $p(ST) = Sp(TS)S^{-1}$ .

CORO: Becs  $S$  is inv,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is arb  $\iff ST = R \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is arb. Hence  $p(S^{-1}RS) = S^{-1}p(R)S$ .

- 26 Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is suth  $\forall v \in V, \exists! \lambda_v \in \mathbb{F}, Tv = \lambda_v v$ . Prove  $T = \lambda I$ .

SOLUS: Supp  $V$  non0. Becs  $\forall v \in V, \exists! \lambda_v \in \mathbb{F}, Tv = \lambda_v v$ . For any disti non0  $v, w \in V$ ,

$T(v + w) = \lambda_{v+w}(v + w) = Tv + Tw = \lambda_v v + \lambda_w w \Rightarrow (\lambda_{v+w} - \lambda_v)v = (\lambda_w - \lambda_{v+w})w$ . □

OR. For any non0  $u, v \in V, u, v$  are eigvecs. If  $u + v \neq 0$ , then  $u + v$  is also eigvec.

Othws done. By Exe (25),  $\forall u, v \in V, Tu = \lambda u, Tv = \lambda v \Rightarrow \forall v \in V, Tv = \lambda v$ . □

- 27, 28 Supp  $\dim V > 1, k \in \{1, \dots, \dim V - 1\}$ .

Supp every subsp of dim  $k$  is invard a  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $T = \lambda I$ .

SOLUS: We prove the ctrapos. Supp  $\exists v \in V \setminus \{0\}$  not eigvec.

Then  $(v, Tv)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow B_V = (v, Tv, u_1, \dots, u_n)$ . Let  $U = \text{span}(v, u_1, \dots, u_{k-1})$ . □

OR. Supp  $v = v_1 \in V \setminus \{0\} \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Let  $Tv_1 = c_1 v_1 + \dots + c_n v_n$ .

Let  $B_U = (v_1, v_{\alpha_1}, \dots, v_{\alpha_{k-1}})$ . Becs every such  $U$  invar. Now  $Tv_1 \in U \Rightarrow Tv_1 = c_1 v_1$ .

By Exe (26), done. [For  $0 \neq c_j \in \{c_2, \dots, c_n\}$ , let  $B_W = (v_1, v_{\beta_1}, \dots, v_{\beta_{k-1}})$  with each  $\beta_i \neq j$ .] □

- 29 Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\text{range } T$  is finide. Prove  $T$  has at most  $1 + \dim \text{range } T$  disti eigvals.

SOLUS: Becs  $\text{range } T$  finide  $\Rightarrow$  not too many. Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  be the disti eigvals of  $T$  with corres  $v_1, \dots, v_m$ .

Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow (\lambda_1 v_1, \dots, \lambda_m v_m)$  liney indep, if each  $\lambda_k \neq 0$ . Othws,

$\exists! \lambda_k = 0$ . Now  $\{\lambda_j v_j : j \neq k\}$  liney indep. By [2.23],  $m - 1 \leq \dim \text{range } T$ . □

• Supp  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n \in \mathbf{R}$  are disti.

(a) **32** Prove  $(e^{\lambda_1 x}, \dots, e^{\lambda_n x})$  is liney indep in  $\mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{R}}$ .

(b) [4E 36] Show  $(\cos \lambda_1 x, \dots, \cos \lambda_n x)$  is liney indep in  $\mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{R}}$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Let  $V = \text{span}(e^{\lambda_1 x}, \dots, e^{\lambda_n x})$ . Define  $D \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $Df = f'$ .

Then becs each  $\lambda_k e^{\lambda_k x} = D(e^{\lambda_k x})$ . Now  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n$  are disti eigvals of  $D$ . By [5.10]. □

(b) Define  $V, D$  simlr. Becs  $D(\cos \lambda_k x) = -\lambda_k \sin \lambda_k x$ .  $\vee D(\sin \lambda_k x) = \lambda_k \cos \lambda_k x$ .

Thus  $D^2(\cos \lambda_k x) = -\lambda_k^2 \cos \lambda_k x$ . Now  $-\lambda_1^2, \dots, -\lambda_n^2$  are disti eigvals of  $D^2$ . Simlr. □

**24** Supp  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{n,1})$  by  $Tx = Ax$ . Prove 1 is eigval of  $T$  if:

(a) the sum of the ent in each row of  $A$  equals 1. (b) each col of  $A$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $x \neq 0$  and  $Ax = (A_{j,1}x_1 + \dots + A_{j,n}x_n)_{j=1}^n = \lambda(x_j)_{j=1}^n = \lambda x$ .

(a) Supp  $A_{R,1} + \dots + A_{R,n} = 1$ . Let  $x_1 = \dots = x_n$ . Immed.

(b) Supp  $A_{1,C} + \dots + A_{n,C} = 1$ . Then  $[\sum_{R=1}^n A_{R,\cdot}]x = \sum_{k=1}^n (A_{1,k} + \dots + A_{n,k})x_k$ .

Now each  $(Ax)_{R,1} = (x)_{R,1} = (\lambda x)_{R,1}$ . Thus for  $x$  with  $\sum_{k=1}^n x_k \neq 0$ ,  $\lambda = 1$  is the corres eigval. □

OR. Becs  $(T - I)x = (A - I)x = ((A_{j,1}x_1 + \dots + A_{j,n}x_n) - x_j)_{j=1}^n = (y_j)_{j=1}^n$ .

Now  $y_1 + \dots + y_n = \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{k=1}^n (A_{j,k}x_k - x_j) = \sum_{k=1}^n x_k [\sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k}] - \sum_{j=1}^n x_j = 0$ .

Thus  $\text{range}(T - I) \subseteq \{(y_1, \dots, y_n) : y_1 + \dots + y_n = 0\}$ . Now  $(T - I)$  is not inv. □

OR. Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ . Define  $\psi \in (\mathbf{F}^{n,1})'$  with each  $\psi(e_k) = 1$ .

Beccs  $Ae_k = A_{\cdot,k} = \sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k}e_j \Rightarrow \psi(T - I)e_k = \psi(\sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k}e_j - e_k) = \sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k} - 1 = 0$ .

Thus  $\psi(T - I) = 0 \Rightarrow (T - I)$  not inje. □

OR. Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{n,1})$  by  $Sx = A^t x$ . Beccs the rows of  $\mathcal{M}(S) = A^t$  are the cols of  $\mathcal{M}(T) = A$ .

Let  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$  be the dual bss of  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$ . Define  $\Phi \in \mathcal{L}[\mathbf{F}^{n,1}, (\mathbf{F}^{1,n})']$  by  $\Phi(e_k) = \varphi_k$ .

Now  $(\Phi^{-1}T'\Phi)e_k = (\Phi^{-1}T')\varphi_k = \Phi^{-1}(\sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k}^t \varphi_j) = \sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k}^t e_j = A^t e_k = S e_k$ .

Beccs by (a), 1 is eigval of  $S = \Phi^{-1}T'\Phi$ . So of  $T'$ , by Exe (15). So of  $T$ , by Exe (4E 15). □

• Supp  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{1,n})$  by  $Tx = xA$ . Prove 1 is eigval of  $T$  if:

(a) the sum of the ent in each col of  $A$  equals 1. (b) each row of  $A$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $x \neq 0$  and  $xA = (x_1 A_{1,k} + \dots + x_n A_{n,k})_{k=1}^n = \lambda(x_k)_{k=1}^n = \lambda x$ .

(a) Supp  $A_{1,C} + \dots + A_{n,C} = 1$ . Let  $x_1 = \dots = x_n$ . Immed.

(b) Supp  $A_{R,1} + \dots + A_{R,n} = 1$ . Then  $\sum_{C=1}^n xA_{\cdot,C} = \sum_{j=1}^n (A_{j,1} + \dots + A_{j,n})x_j$ .

Now each  $(xA)_{1,C} = (x)_{1,C} = (\lambda x)_{1,C}$ . Thus for  $x$  suth  $\sum_{k=1}^n x_k \neq 0$ ,  $\lambda = 1$  is the corres eigval. □

OR. Beccs  $(T - I)x = x(A - I) = ((x_1 A_{1,k} + \dots + x_n A_{n,k}) - x_k)_{k=1}^n = (y_k)_{k=1}^n$ .

Now  $y_1 + \dots + y_n = \sum_{k=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^n (x_j A_{j,k} - x_k) = \sum_{j=1}^n x_j [\sum_{k=1}^n A_{j,k}] - \sum_{k=1}^n x_k = 0$ .

Thus  $\text{range}(T - I) \subseteq \{(y_1, \dots, y_n) : y_1 + \dots + y_n = 0\}$ . Now  $(T - I)$  is not inv. □

OR. Define  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$  and  $\psi(e_k) = 1$  simlr in Exe (24). Beccs  $e_j A = A_{j,\cdot} = \sum_{k=1}^n A_{j,k} e_k$ .

Now  $\psi(T - I)e_j = \sum_{k=1}^n A_{j,k} - 1 = 0 \Rightarrow \psi \circ (T - I) = 0$ . Simlr. □

OR. Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{1,n})$  by  $Sx = xA^t$ . NOTICE that  $\mathcal{M}(S) \neq A$  and  $\mathcal{M}(T) \neq A^t$ . [Noted by AI.]

Let  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$  be the dual bss. Define  $\Phi$  by  $\Phi(e_k) = \varphi_k$ .

Beccs  $[T'(\varphi_k)](e_j) = \varphi_k(\sum_{i=1}^n A_{j,i} e_i) = A_{j,k}$ . By (3.F.9),  $T'(\varphi_k) = \sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k} \varphi_j$ .

Now  $(\Phi^{-1}T'\Phi)e_k = (\Phi^{-1}T')\varphi_k = \Phi^{-1}(\sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k} \varphi_j) = \sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k} e_j = e_k A^t = S e_k$ . Simlr. □

- (4E 16) *Supp*  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $\lambda$  is eigval.

Let  $A_M$  be the max of all ent of  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$ . Prove  $|\lambda| \leq A_M \cdot \dim V$ .

**SOLUS:** *Supp*  $\lambda$  is eigval with to  $v$ . Let  $v = c_1 v_1 + \dots + c_n v_n$ .

$$\text{Becs } \lambda c_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda c_n v_n = c_1 T v_1 + \dots + c_n T v_n = \sum_{k=1}^n c_k \left[ \sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k} v_j \right] = \sum_{j=1}^n \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n c_k A_{j,k} \right] v_j.$$

Thus  $\lambda c_j = \sum_{k=1}^n c_k A_{j,k} \Rightarrow$  each  $|\lambda| |c_j| = \sum_{k=1}^n |c_k| |A_{j,k}|$ . Let  $|c_M| = \max\{|c_1|, \dots, |c_n|\}$ .

$$\text{Becs } v \neq 0 \Rightarrow |c_M| \neq 0. \text{ Now } |\lambda| |c_M| = \sum_{k=1}^n |c_k| |A_{M,k}| \Rightarrow |\lambda| \leq \sum_{k=1}^n |A_{M,k}| \leq nM. \quad \square$$

**35** *Supp*  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $U$  is invard  $T$ . Show  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T/U \Rightarrow$  of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:**

*Supp*  $v + U \neq 0$  and  $Tv + U = \lambda v + U \Rightarrow (T - \lambda I)v = u \in U$ . If  $u = 0$ , done. Othws, two cases.

If  $(T - \lambda I)|_U$  inje  $\Rightarrow$  surj. Then  $(T - \lambda I)v = u = (T - \lambda I)|_U(w), \exists w \in U \Rightarrow T(v + w) = \lambda(v + w)$ .

If  $(T - \lambda I)|_U = T|_U - \lambda I_U$  not inje. Then  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T|_U \Rightarrow$  of  $T$ .  $\square$

OR. Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m) \Rightarrow (Tv - \lambda v, Tu_1 - \lambda u_1, \dots, Tu_m - \lambda u_m)$  of len  $(m + 1)$  liney dep in  $U$ .

So that  $a_0(T - \lambda I)v + a_1(T - \lambda I)u_1 + \dots + a_m(T - \lambda I)u_m = 0, \exists a_k \neq 0$ .

Then  $Tw = \lambda w$ , where  $w = a_0 v + a_1 u_1 + \dots + a_m u_m \neq 0 \Leftarrow w \notin U \Leftarrow v \notin U$ .  $\square$

**36** Give a countexa: The result in Exe (35) is still true if  $V$  is infinide.

**SOLUS:** Let  $V = \{f \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}} : \exists! m \in \mathbb{N}, f \in \text{span}(1, e^x, \dots, e^{mx})\}$ .

Let  $U = \{f \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}} : \exists! m \in \mathbb{N}^+, f \in \text{span}(e^x, \dots, e^{mx})\}$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $Tf = e^x f$ . Then  $\text{range } T = U$  invard inje  $T$ .

Note that  $(T/U)(1 + U) = e^x + U = 0$ . While 0 is not an eigval of  $T$ .  $\square$

- (4E 39) *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $V$  is finide. Prove  $\exists$  eigval of  $T \iff \exists$  invarsp of dim  $\dim V - 1$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) *Supp*  $\lambda$  is eigval with  $v$ . Becs  $\dim \text{null}(T - \lambda I) \geq 1 \iff \dim \text{range}(T - \lambda I) \leq \dim V - 1 = N$ .

Let  $B_{\text{range}(T - \lambda I)} = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ ,  $B_V = (w_1, \dots, w_m, u_1, \dots, u_n)$ ,  $B_U = (w_1, \dots, w_m, u_1, \dots, u_{N-m})$ .

Becs  $U$  invard  $(T - \lambda I)$ . Now  $u \in U \Rightarrow (T - \lambda I)u \in U \Rightarrow Tu \in U$ .

**NOTE:**  $U$  might not be in  $\mathcal{S}_V \text{span}(v)$ .

(b) *Supp*  $U$  is invarsp of  $T$  with  $\dim U = \dim V - 1 \Rightarrow \dim V/U = 1$ . By (3.A.7), Exe (35).  $\square$

- (3.C.16) Let  $\{F_n\}$  be the Fibonacci Seq. Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{R}^2) : (x, y) \mapsto (y, x + y)$ .

(a) Find all eigvals and eigvecs. (b) Show  $T^n(0, 1) = (F_n, F_{n+1})$  and find the formula.

**SOLUS:** (a) *Supp*  $\lambda(x, y) = (y, x + y)$  with  $x$  or  $y$  non0. Note that  $x = 0 \iff y = 0$ , and 0 is not eigval.

$$\text{Then } \lambda_1 = \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2}, v_1 = (1, \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2}); \text{ and } \lambda_2 = \frac{1-\sqrt{5}}{2}, v_2 = (1, \frac{1-\sqrt{5}}{2}). \text{ Becs } \dim \mathbb{R}^2 = 2.$$

(b)  $T(0, 1) = (F_1, F_2)$ . Asum  $T^k(0, 1) = (F_k, F_{k+1})$ . Then  $T^{k+1}(0, 1) = (F_{k+1}, F_k + F_{k+1})$ .

$$T^n(0, 1) = T^n \left[ \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} (v_1 - v_2) \right] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \left[ \left( \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2} \right)^n v_1 - \left( \frac{1-\sqrt{5}}{2} \right)^n v_2 \right]. \text{ Take the first slot.} \quad \square$$

**ENDED**

## 5.B: I

(I) 覆盖本节 4e 全部、上节 4e 末、3e 前半部分与之相关的所有习题。

注意：本节 4e 和 3e 的 8.C 节、9.A 节有交集，许多略去的习题和注解可以在那两节 3e 找到。

(II) 覆盖本节 3e 后半部分「上三角矩阵」和下节 4e；并且，下节还会覆盖下下节 4e。

**9** Supp  $V$  finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and non0  $v \in V$ . Let  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  be non0 of smallest deg with  $p(T)v = 0$ . Show every zero of  $p$  is eigval of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)q(z) \Rightarrow p(T)v = 0 = (T - \lambda I)q(T)v \Rightarrow T(q(T)v) = \lambda q(T)v$ . □

• **TIPS 1:** Supp  $V$  is finide, and  $v \in V$ .

(a) Prove  $\exists!$  monic  $p_v$  of smallest deg suth  $p_v(T)v = 0$ .

(b) Prove  $p_v$  is the min  $q$  of  $T|_{\text{null } p_v(T)}$ . So that the min of  $T$  is a multi of  $p_v$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) [Existns] If  $v = 0$ , then let  $p_v(z) = 1$ . Supp  $v \neq 0$ . Then  $(v, Tv, \dots, T^{\dim V}v)$  liney dep.

$\exists$  smallest  $m$  suth  $-T^m v = c_0 v + c_1 Tv + \dots + c_{m-1} T^{m-1} v$ . Thus define  $p_v$ .

OR. Let  $U = \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{m-1}v)$  of dim  $m$  invard  $T$ . Let  $p_v$  be the min of  $T|_U$ .

[Uniques] Supp  $q_v$  is monic of smallest deg [= deg  $p_v$ ] and  $q_v(T)v = 0$ .

Then  $(p_v - q_v)(T)v = 0$ , while  $\deg p_v = m = \deg q_v \Rightarrow \deg(p_v - q_v) < m$ .

(b) Becs  $p_v(T|_{\text{null } p_v(T)}) = 0 \Rightarrow p_v$  is multi of  $q$ .  $\nexists q(T)v = 0 \Rightarrow q = p_v$ , by the min of  $\deg p_v$ . □

**10** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T$  with  $v$ . Prove if  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ , then  $p(T)v = p(\lambda)v$ .

**SOLUS:** Define  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_m z^m$ . Becs for each  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ ,  $T^k v = \lambda^k v$ , and  $T^0 v = v$ .

Now  $p(T)v = a_0 v + a_1 \lambda v + \dots + a_m \lambda^m v = p(\lambda)v$ . □

**CORO:**  $p(T)v = [c(T - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (T - \lambda_m)^{\alpha_m}]v = [c(\lambda - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (\lambda - \lambda_m)^{\alpha_m}]v$ .

**11** Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , nonC  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ .

Prove  $\alpha$  is eigval of  $p(T) \iff \alpha = p(\lambda)$  for some eigval  $\lambda$  of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $p(T) - \alpha I$  not inje. Let  $p(z) - \alpha = c(z - \lambda_1) \dots (z - \lambda_m)$ , with  $c \neq 0$ , becs  $p$  nonC.

Then  $\exists (T - \lambda_j I)$  not inje. Now  $p(\lambda_j) - \alpha = 0$ . Convly true immed. □

**13** Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has no eigvals. Prove every invarsp either  $\{0\}$  or infinide.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $U$  is a finide non0 invarsp. Then by [5.21],  $\exists$  eigval of  $T|_U$ , so of  $T$ . □

• Supp non0  $v \in V$ . Prove [5.21] using the given map below.

**16** Define  $S : \mathcal{P}_{\dim V}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow V$  by  $S(p) = p(T)v$ . Then  $S$  not inje  $\Rightarrow \exists$  non0  $p \in \text{null } S$ .

**17** Define  $S : \mathcal{P}_{\dim V^2}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $S(p) = p(T)$ . Then  $S$  not inje  $\Rightarrow \exists$  non0  $p \in \text{null } S$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $p(z) = c(z - \lambda_1) \dots (z - \lambda_m) \Rightarrow (T - \lambda_1 I) \dots (T - \lambda_m I)$  not inje. □

**NOTE:**  $\exists$  monic  $q \in \text{null } S|_W$  of smallest deg,  $q(T) = 0$ , then  $q$  is the min poly.

**18** [4E 15] Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $V$  finide and non0,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Define  $f : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{N}$  by  $f(\lambda) = \dim \text{range}(T - \lambda I)$ . Prove  $f$  is not continuous.

**SOLUS:** Let  $\lambda_0$  be eigval of  $T$ . Then  $(T - \lambda_0 I)$  is not surj. Hence  $\dim \text{range}(T - \lambda_0 I) < \dim V$ .

Becs  $T$  has finily many eigvals.  $\exists$  seq  $\{\lambda_n\}$  with each  $\lambda_n$  not eigval of  $T$ , suth  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \lambda_n = \lambda_0$

Becs each  $f(\lambda_n) = \dim \text{range}(T - \lambda_n I) = \dim V \neq f(\lambda_0) \Rightarrow f(\lambda_0) \neq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(\lambda_n)$ . □

**19** Supp  $V$  is finide,  $\dim V > 1$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\{p(T) : p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})\} \neq \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $\forall S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\exists p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $S = p(T)$ . Then by [5.20],  $\forall S_1, S_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $S_1 S_2 = S_2 S_1$ .

Note that  $\dim V \geq 2$ . By (3.A.14) OR (3.D.16 OR 4E 3.A.11). □

1 Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $T^n = 0$ . Prove  $(I - T)$  is inv and  $(I - T)^{-1} = I + T + \dots + T^{n-1}$ .

SOLUS: Becs  $p(z) = 1 - z^n = (1 - z)(1 + z + \dots + z^{n-1})$ . Consider  $p(T) = I$ , by [5.20].  $\square$

• Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has no eigvals and  $T^4 = I$ . Prove  $T^2 = -I$ .

SOLUS: Becs  $T^4 - I = (T^2 - I)(T^2 + I) = 0$  not inje, so is  $(T^2 - I)$  or  $(T^2 + I)$ , while  $T$  has no eigvals.

$(T - I), (I + T)$  inje, so is  $(T^2 - I) \Rightarrow \forall v \in V, 0 = (T^2 - I)(T^2 + I)v \iff 0 = (T^2 + I)v$ .  $\square$

OR. Note that  $\forall v \in V, v = (I - T^2)v/2 + (I + T^2)v/2$ . 又  $I - T^4 = (I \pm T^2)(I \mp T^2)$ .

Then  $\text{range}(I \mp T^2) \subseteq \text{null}(I \pm T^2) \Rightarrow V = \text{null}(I - T^2) + \text{null}(I + T^2)$ .

又  $T$  has no eigvals  $\iff (I - T^2)$  inje  $\iff \text{null}(I - T^2) = \{0\} \supseteq \text{range}(I + T^2)$ .  $\square$

8 Give an exa of  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{R}^2)$  suth  $T^4 = -I$ .

SOLUS: Define  $i^n \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{R}^2)$  by  $i^n(x, y) = (\text{Re}(i^n x + i^{n+1} y), \text{Im}(i^n x + i^{n+1} y))$ .

$$T^4 + I = (T^2 + iI)(T^2 - iI) = (T + i^{1/2}I)(T - i^{1/2}I)(T - (-i)^{1/2}I)(T + (-i)^{1/2}I).$$

Note that  $i^{1/2} = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} + i\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}$ ,  $(-i)^{1/2} = i^{3/2} = -\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} + i\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}$ . Hence  $T = \pm(\pm i)^{1/2}I$ .

Let  $T = i^{1/2}I$  defined by  $i^{1/2}(x, y) = (\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}x - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}y, \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}x + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}y)$ .  $\square$

OR. Becs  $\mathcal{M}(T^4) = \begin{pmatrix} \cos(-\pi) & \sin(-\pi) \\ -\sin(-\pi) & \cos(-\pi) \end{pmatrix}$ . Using  $\begin{pmatrix} \cos \alpha & \sin \alpha \\ -\sin \alpha & \cos \alpha \end{pmatrix}^n = \begin{pmatrix} \cos n\alpha & \sin n\alpha \\ -\sin n\alpha & \cos n\alpha \end{pmatrix}$ .  $\square$

• (4E 7) Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  with the min polys  $p, q$  respectively. Supp  $S$  or  $T$  is inv. Prove  $p = q$ .

SOLUS:  $S$  inv  $\Rightarrow p(TS) = S^{-1}p(ST)S = 0$  and  $q(ST) = Sq(TS)S^{-1} = 0 \Rightarrow p = q$ . Rev the roles.  $\square$

• (4E 21) Supp  $V$  finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove the min  $p$  has deg at most  $1 + \dim \text{range } T$ .

SOLUS: Let  $q$  be the min of  $T|_{\text{range } T}$ . Then  $q(T)Tv = 0 \Rightarrow zq(z)$  of deg  $< 1 + \dim \text{range } T$  is multi of  $p$ .  $\square$

• Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Then each  $(T')^k(\varphi) = (T')^{k-1}(\varphi \circ T) = \dots = \varphi \circ T^k$ .

If  $U$  invarspd  $T$ , then each  $\pi(T^k v) = T^k v + U = (T/U)^k(v + U) = (T/U)^k \pi(v)$ .

• (4E 5.31, 4E 25, 26) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $U$  invarspd  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , with the min  $p$ .

Supp  $r$  the min of  $T|_U$ , and  $s$  of  $T/U$ . For  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ , define  $Z_q$  as the set of zeros of  $q$ .

Then  $Z_p$  is the set of eigvals of  $T$ . Simlr for  $Z_r, Z_s$ .

(a) Prove  $p$  is a multi of  $r$  and of  $s$ . (b) Show  $rs$  is multi of  $p$ . (c) Prove  $Z_p = Z_r \cup Z_s$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall u \in U, p(T)u = 0 \Rightarrow p(T|_U) = 0$ .

$$p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall v \in V, p(T)v = 0 \Rightarrow p(T/U)(v + U) = p(T)v + U = 0.$$

(b)  $\forall v \in V, s(T/U)(v + U) = s(T)v + U = 0 \Rightarrow (rs)(T)v = r(T)(s(T)v) = 0$ .

(c) By (b),  $Z_p \subseteq Z_r \cup Z_s$ . Let  $ar = p$  and  $bs = p$ . Then for  $r(\lambda) = 0$  or  $s(\lambda) = 0$ ,

[which is equiv to  $\lambda \in Z_r \cup Z_s$ ] then  $p(\lambda) = 0 \iff \lambda \in Z_p$ .  $\square$

• (4E 28) Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove the min  $p$  of  $T'$  equals the min  $q$  of  $T$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $\forall \varphi \in V', p(T')(\varphi) = \varphi \circ p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow p(T) \in \text{null } \varphi$ . Thus  $p(T) = 0$ .

(b)  $q(T) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall \varphi \in V', \varphi(q(T)) = q(T')(\varphi) = 0$ . Thus  $q(T') = 0$ .  $\square$

OR. By (3.F.15), for any  $s \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $s(T') = s(T)' = 0 \iff s(T) = 0$ . Simlr.  $\square$



- (4E 8) Find the min  $p$  of  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2)$ , the countclockwise rotator by  $\theta \in \mathbf{R}^+$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $\theta = 2k\pi$ , then  $p(z) = z - 1$ . If  $\theta = \pi + 2k\pi$ , then  $p(z) = z + 1$ .

Othws, let  $\text{span}(v, Tv) = \mathbf{R}^2$ . Let  $L = x^2 + y^2$ , where  $v = (x, y)$ .

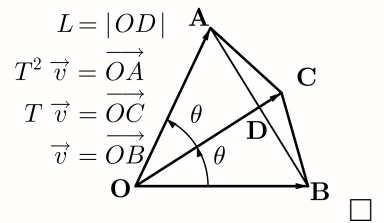
Supp  $p(z) = z^2 + bz + c$ . Let  $P = L \cos \theta \Rightarrow L/2P = 1/(2 \cos \theta)$ .

Then  $Tv = (L/2P)(T^2v + v) \Rightarrow T = (L/2P)(T^2 + I)$ .

Hence  $p(T) = T^2 - 2 \cos \theta T + I = 0$ .

OR. Let  $(e_1, e_2)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{R}^2$ . Becs  $Te_1 = \cos \theta e_1 + \sin \theta e_2$ ,  $T^2e_1 = \cos 2\theta e_1 + \sin 2\theta e_2$ .

$ce_1 + bTe_1 = -T^2e_1 \Leftrightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \cos \theta \\ 0 & \sin \theta \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} c \\ b \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -\cos 2\theta \\ -\sin 2\theta \end{pmatrix}$ . Now  $\det = \sin \theta \neq 0$ ,  $c = 1$ ,  $b = 2 \cos \theta$ .  $\square$



- (4E 11) Supp  $V$  is 2-dim,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  with the min  $p$ , and  $\mathcal{M}(T, (v, w)) = \begin{pmatrix} a & c \\ b & d \end{pmatrix}$ .

(a) Show  $q(z) = z^2 - (a + d)z + (ad - bc)$  is a multi of  $p$ .

(b) Show if  $b = c = 0$  and  $a = d$ , then  $p(z) = z - a$ ; othws  $p = q$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $Tv = av + bw \Rightarrow (T - aI)v = bw \Rightarrow (T - dI)(T - aI)v = bTw - bdw = bcw$ .

$Tw = cv + dw \Rightarrow (T - dI)w = cv \Rightarrow (T - aI)(T - dI)w = cTv - acv = bcw$ .

(b) If  $b = c = 0$  and  $a = d$ . Then  $\mathcal{M}(T) = a\mathcal{M}(I) \Rightarrow T = aI$ . Othws, we show  $T \notin \text{span}(I)$ ,

so that  $\deg p = \dim V$ . Let (1)  $a = d$ , (2)  $b = 0$ , (3)  $c = 0$ . Then (1), (2) and (3) cannot be all true.

(I) Asum (1) is true, with (2) or (3) not true. Then  $Tv = av + bw$ , or  $Tw = cv + aw \notin \text{span}(w)$ .

(II) Asum (2) or (3) are true, with (1) not true. Then  $Tv = av + bw$ , or  $Tw = cv + dw$ .  $\square$

- (8.C.18 OR 4E 16) Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^n) : (x_1, \dots, x_n) \mapsto (-a_0 x_n, x_1 - a_1 x_n, \dots, x_{n-1} - a_{n-1} x_n)$ .

Show the min  $p$  of  $T$  is  $q(z) = a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_{n-1} z^{n-1} + z^n$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs  $Te_1 = e_2$ ,  $T^2e_1 = e_3, \dots$ ,  $T^{n-1}e_1 = e_n$ ,  $T^ne_1 = T^{n-k}e_{k+1} = Te_n = -(a_0 e_1 + \dots + a_{n-1} e_n)$ .

Let  $-T^n = c_0 I + c_1 T + \dots + c_{n-1} T^{n-1} \Rightarrow$  each  $c_k = a_k$ . Becs  $n = \dim V$ . No greater deg.  $\square$

- (4E 17) Supp  $V$  finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  with the min  $p$ , and  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Show the min  $s$  of  $(T - \lambda I)$  is  $q(z) = p(z + \lambda)$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs  $q(T - \lambda I) = p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow q$  a multi of  $s \Rightarrow \deg q = \deg p \geq \deg s$ .

Define  $r(z) = s(z - \lambda) \Rightarrow r(T) = s(T - \lambda I) = 0 \Rightarrow \deg r = \deg s \geq \deg p$ .  $\square$

OR. Becs  $T^k \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{k-1}) \Leftrightarrow (T - \lambda)^k \in \text{span}(I, (T - \lambda I), \dots, (T - \lambda I)^{k-1})$ .  $\square$

- (4E 18) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  with the min  $p$  of deg  $m$ , and  $\lambda \neq 0$ .

Show the min  $s$  of  $\lambda T$  is  $q(z) = \lambda^m p(z/\lambda)$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs  $q(\lambda T) = \lambda^m p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow q$  is multi  $s \Rightarrow \deg q = \deg p \geq \deg s$ .

Define  $r(z) = s(\lambda z) \Rightarrow r(T) = s(\lambda T) = 0 \Rightarrow \deg r = \deg s \geq \deg p$ .  $\square$

OR. Becs  $(\lambda T)^k \in \text{span}(\lambda I, \lambda T, \dots, (\lambda T)^{k-1}) \Leftrightarrow T^k \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{k-1})$ .  $\square$

- (4E 10, 23) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , with the min  $p$  of deg  $m$ .

Supp non0  $v \in V$ . Let each  $U_k = \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^k v)$ .

Prove  $\exists j \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,  $U_{j-1} = U_n$  for all  $n \geq j - 1$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $j$  is the smallest suth  $T^j v = a_0 v + a_1 Tv + \dots + a_{j-1} T^{j-1} v \in U_{j-1} \Rightarrow j \leq m$ .

Then  $U_{j-1}$  is invard  $T$ , so is each  $U_n = \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{j-1} v, \dots, T^n v)$ .  $\square$

- (4E 13) *Supp V finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , with the min  $p(z) = c_0 + c_1z + \cdots + c_{m-1}z^{m-1} + z^m$ . Prove if  $q(z) = a_0 + a_1z + \cdots + a_nz^n$ , then  $\exists! r \in \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $q(T) = r(T)$ .*

**SOLUS:** Becs  $p \neq 0$ . By the div algo, immed. [ $r = 0$  if  $q = p$ .] □

OR. Becs  $T^m = -c_0I - c_1T - \cdots - c_{m-1}T^{m-1}$ . For  $\deg q < m = \deg p$ , the repres of  $q(T)$  is uniq.

Supp  $\deg q \geq \deg p$ . For each  $k \in \mathbf{N}$ ,  $\exists! b_{j,k} \in \mathbf{F}$ ,  $T^{m+k} = b_{0,k}I + b_{1,k}T + \cdots + b_{m-1,k}T^{m-1}$ . □

- (4E 14) *Supp V finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , with the min  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1z + \cdots + a_{m-1}z^{m-1} + z^m$ , and  $a_0 \neq 0$ . Give a repres of  $s$ , the min of  $T^{-1}$ .*

**SOLUS:** Define  $q(z) = z^m + \frac{a_1}{a_0}z^{m-1} + \cdots + \frac{a_{m-1}}{a_0}z + \frac{1}{a_0} \Rightarrow q(T^{-1}) = T^{-m}p(T) = 0$ .

Becs  $\deg s \leq \deg q$ , while  $(T^{-1})^{-1} = T \Rightarrow \deg q \leq \deg s$ . □

OR. Becs each  $T^{-k} \notin \text{span}(I, T^{-1}, \dots, T^{-(k-1)})$  for  $k \in \{1, \dots, m-1\}$ . Done.

For if not, supp  $T^{-k} = b_0I + b_1T^{-1} + \cdots + b_{k-1}T^{k-1}$ . Note that  $T \text{ inv} \Rightarrow \exists b_j \neq 0$ .

Now  $T^k(T^{-k}) = I = b_0T^k + b_1T^{k-1} + \cdots + b_{k-1}T \Rightarrow T^j \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{k-1})$ . □

- (8.C.11) *Supp V finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  inv. Prove  $\exists q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $T^{-1} = q(T)$ .*

**SOLUS:** By (4E 22),  $I = a_1T + \cdots + a_mT^m \Rightarrow T^{-1} = a_1I + a_2T + \cdots + a_mT^{m-1}$ . □

- (4E 19) *Supp V finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , with the min  $p(z) = c_0 + c_1z + \cdots + c_{m-1}z^{m-1} + z^m$ . Let  $\mathcal{E} = \{q(T) : q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})\}$ , a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\dim \mathcal{E} = \deg p$ .*

**SOLUS:** Becs  $T^m = c_0I + c_1T + \cdots + c_{m-1}T^{m-1} \Rightarrow U = \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{m-1}) \Rightarrow U$  invard  $T$

$\Rightarrow$  each  $T^{m+k} = T^k(T^m) \in U \Rightarrow \mathcal{E} = \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{\dim \mathcal{L}(V)-1}) = \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{m-1}) = U$ . □

OR. Define  $\Phi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), \mathcal{L}(V))$  by  $\Phi(q) = q(T) \Rightarrow \text{range } \Phi = \mathcal{E}$ .

Becs  $\Phi(q) = q(T) = 0 \iff q$  is a multi of the min  $p \iff q \in \{ps : s \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})\} = \text{null } \Phi$ .

Now by (4.11),  $\dim \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}) / \text{null } \Phi = \deg p = m$ . By [3.91](d). □

- (4E 29) *Supp V is finide,  $\dim V = n \geq 2$ , and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Show  $T$  has a 2-dim invarsp.*

**SOLUS:** See [9.8] for a graceful proof. OR. Let each  $V_k$  be an arb vecsp of dim  $k$  with an arb  $T_k \in \mathcal{L}(V_k)$ .

Define the stmt  $P(k)$  : every optor on a  $V_k$  has invarsp of dim 2. (i)  $k = 2$ . Immed.

(ii)  $k \geq 2$ . Asum  $P(k)$  holds. Let  $p$  be the min of  $T_{k+1} = T$ . Note that  $V_{k+1} \text{ non0} \Rightarrow p \text{ nonC}$ ,  $\deg p \geq 1$ .

(a) If  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)q(z)$ , then by (4E 5.A.39),  $\exists U$  invarspd  $T$  of dim  $k$ .

By asum, the optor  $T|_U$  on a  $k$ -dim vecsp has invarsp of dim 2, so has  $T$ .

(b) Othws,  $T_{k+1}$  has no eigvals  $\Rightarrow p$  of  $\deg \geq 1$  has no zeros, thus  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ , and  $\deg p$  is even.

Let  $p(z) = (z^2 + b_1z + c_1) \cdots (z^2 + b_mz + c_m) \Rightarrow \exists (T^2 + b_jT + c_j)$  not inje

$\Rightarrow \exists v \neq 0$ ,  $(T^2 + b_jT + c_j)v = 0 \Rightarrow T^2v \in \text{span}(v, Tv)$ , invard  $T$ , while  $\dim \text{span}(v, Tv) = 2$ . □

- **NOTE FOR [4E 5.33]:** *Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ ,  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $b^2 < 4c$  for  $b, c \in \mathbf{F}$ .*

*Prove  $\dim \text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI)^j$  is even for each  $j \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .*

**SOLUS:** Using induc on  $j$ . (i) Immed. (ii)  $j > 1$ . Asum it holds for  $j - 1$ .

Replace  $V$  with  $\text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI)^j$  and  $T$  with  $T$  restr to  $\text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI)^j$ .

Then  $(T^2 + bT + cI)^j = 0 \Rightarrow z^2 + bz + c$  is a multi of the min of  $T \Rightarrow$  no eigvecs of  $T$ .

Let  $U$  be invarspd  $T$  and has the largest even dim of all such invarsp. If  $V = U$ , done. Othws,

for  $w \in V \setminus U \Rightarrow W = (w, Tw)$  invard  $T$  of dim 2  $\Rightarrow U + W$  of dim  $(\dim U + 2)$  invard  $T$ . □

## 5.B: II

注意: 这一节的题号使用第四版 5.C 节.

**2** Supp  $A$  and  $B$  are up-trig (and square) matrices of the same size, with  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$  on the diag of  $A$  and  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n$  on the diag of  $B$ .

- (a) Show  $A + B$  up-trig with  $\alpha_1 + \beta_1, \dots, \alpha_n + \beta_n$  on the diag.  
 (b) Show  $AB$  up-trig with  $\alpha_1\beta_1, \dots, \alpha_n\beta_n$  on the diag.

SOLUS: (a) By def, immed. (b) Becs  $A_{j,k} = B_{j,k} = 0$  for  $j > k$ . By def, for each  $p \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,

$$(AB)_{p,p} = A_{p,1}B_{1,p} + \dots + A_{p,p-1}B_{p-1,p} + A_{p,p}B_{p,p} + A_{p,p+1}B_{p+1,p} + \dots + A_{p,n}B_{n,p} = A_{p,p}B_{p,p}. \quad \square$$

**3** Supp  $T$  inv,  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $\mathcal{M}(T) = A$  is up-trig,

with  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n$  on diag. Show  $A^{-1}$  is also up-trig, with  $\lambda_1^{-1}, \dots, \lambda_n^{-1}$  on diag.

SOLUS: Becs  $\lambda_k$  on diag of  $A \iff \lambda_k$  eigval of  $T \iff \lambda_k^{-1}$  eigval of  $T^{-1} \iff \lambda_k^{-1}$  on diag of  $A^{-1}$ .  $\square$

OR. Let each  $Tv_k = u_k + \lambda_k v_k$ , where  $u_k \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1})$ . We use induc on  $k$ .

- (i)  $k = 1$ .  $Tv_1 = \lambda_1 v_1 \Rightarrow T^{-1}v_1 = \lambda_1^{-1}v_1 \in \text{span}(v_1)$ , invard  $T^{-1}$ ; and  $\lambda_1^{-1}$  is the 1st ent on diag.  
 (ii)  $k \geq 2$ . Asum  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1})$  invard  $T^{-1}$ .

Note that  $Tv_k = u_k + \lambda_k v_k \Rightarrow v_k = T^{-1}(c_1 v_1 + \dots + c_{k-1} v_{k-1}) + \lambda_k^{-1} T^{-1}v_k$ .

Thus  $T^{-1}v_k = \lambda_k^{-1}v_k - \lambda_k^{-1}T^{-1}u_k \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1})$ , invard  $T^{-1}$ ; and  $\lambda_k^{-1}$  is the  $k^{\text{th}}$  ent on diag.  $\square$

**8** Supp  $V$  is finide, and  $v \in V$  is non0 suth  $q(T)v = 0$ , where  $q(z) = z^2 + 2z + 2$ .

(a) Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ . Prove  $\nexists B_V$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T)$  up-trig.

(b) Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ , and  $\exists B_V$  suth  $A = \mathcal{M}(T)$  up-trig. Prove  $-1 + i$  or  $-1 - i$  on diag.

SOLUS: Define  $p_v$  as (4E 3.C.7). Note that  $\deg p_v \geq 1$  becs  $v \neq 0$ . 又  $q(T|_{\text{null } p_v(v)}) = 0$ .

Now  $q$  of deg 2 is a multi of the min of  $T|_{\text{null } p_v(v)}$ , which is  $p_v$ , of which the min of  $T$  is a multi.

(a) Note that  $q$  has no 1-deg factors  $\Rightarrow \deg p_v \geq 2$ . By [4E 5.44].

(b)  $q(z) = (z + 1 + i)(z + 1 - i) \Rightarrow -1 - i$  or  $-1 + i$  zero of  $p_v \Rightarrow$  is eigval  $\Rightarrow$  on diag.  $\square$

**9** Supp  $B \in \mathbf{C}^{n,n}$ . Prove  $\exists$  inv  $A \in \mathbf{C}^{n,n}$  suth  $A^{-1}BA$  is up-trig.

SOLUS: Define  $T \in \mathbf{C}^n$  with  $B = \mathcal{M}(T, (e_1, \dots, e_n))$ . Let  $C = \mathcal{M}(T, (f_1, \dots, f_n))$  be up-trig.

Let  $A = \mathcal{M}(I, f \rightarrow e)$ . Then  $C = A^{-1}BA$ .  $\square$

**10** Supp  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$ . Show the following are equiv:

(a)  $A$  is low-trig. (b) Each  $Tv_k \in \text{span}(v_k, \dots, v_n)$ . (c) Each  $\text{span}(v_k, \dots, v_n)$  invard  $T$ .

SOLUS: By def, (a) and (b) are equiv, and (c)  $\Rightarrow$  (b). Now supp (b) holds. For any  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

$Tv_k \in \text{span}(v_k, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $Tv_{k+1} \in \text{span}(v_{k+1}, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $\dots$ ,  $Tv_n \in \text{span}(v_n)$ . Thus (c) holds.  $\square$

• **TIPS 1:** Supp  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$ .

(a)  $A$  up-trig  $\iff T = \sum_{k=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^k A_{j,k} E_{k,j} \iff T' = \sum_{k=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^k A_{k,j}^t \mathfrak{A}_{j,k} \iff A^t$  low-trig.

(b)  $A$  low-trig  $\iff T = \sum_{k=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^k A_{k,j} E_{j,k} \iff T' = \sum_{k=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^k A_{j,k}^t \mathfrak{A}_{k,j} \iff A^t$  up-trig.

• **TIPS 2:** Supp  $(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n), (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n)$  are bses of  $V$ , with each  $\alpha_k = \beta_{n-k+1}$ .

Prove  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha)$  up-trig  $\iff \mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta)$  low-trig.

SOLUS: For each  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $T\beta_{n-k+1} = T\alpha_k \in \text{span}(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_k) = \text{span}(\beta_n, \dots, \beta_{n-k+1})$ .  $\square$

CORO: (a) Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ . Then  $\exists B_V$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$  low-trig. (b)  $T$  up-trig  $\iff T'$  up-trig.

**12, 13** Supp  $V$  finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $T|_U, T/U$  up-trig for some  $U$  invarsp  $\iff T$  up-trig.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_p), B_{V/U} = (w_1 + U, \dots, w_q + U)$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T|_U), \mathcal{M}(T/U)$  up-trig.

Then each  $Tu_k \in \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_k)$  and each  $Tw_j + U \in \text{span}(w_1 + U, \dots, w_j + U)$ .

By (3.E.13),  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_p, w_1, \dots, w_q)$ . Now each  $Tw_j \in \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_p, w_1, \dots, w_j)$ . □

OR. By (4E 5.B.25)(b) and [4E 5.44], immed. Convly, by [4E 5.44], immed. □

**ENDED**

## 5.C & [4E] 5.D

注意: 这一节的题号主要使用第四版 5.D 节.

**15** Supp  $F = \mathbb{C}$ ,  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  with the min  $p$ . Then using Exe (4.6),

$T$  diag  $\iff \nexists (z - \lambda)^2$  in  $p \iff p, p'$  have no common zeros  $\iff \gcd(p, p') = 1$ .

**3** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is diag. Prove  $V = \text{null } T \oplus \text{range } T$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $U = E(\lambda_1, T) \oplus \dots \oplus E(\lambda_m, T)$ , where each  $\lambda_k \neq 0$  and  $B_{E(\lambda_k, T)} = (v_{1,k}, \dots, v_{M_k,k})$ .

Becs  $\text{null } T = E(0, T) \Rightarrow$  whether 0 is eigval or not,  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ . Now we show  $U = \text{range } T$ .

By (3.B.12),  $\text{range } T = \{Tu : u \in U\} = \left\{ \sum_{k=1}^m \lambda_k (a_{1,k}v_{1,k} + \dots + a_{M_k,k}v_{M_k,k}) : a_{j,k} \in \mathbb{F} \right\} = U$ . □

**EXA:** Convly not true. Define the inv  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{R}^2) : (x, y) \mapsto (-y, x)$ . No eigvals.

**L1** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V), \alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{F}$  and  $\alpha \neq \beta$ . Prove  $\text{null}(T - \alpha I) \subseteq \text{range}(T - \beta I)$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall v \in \text{null}(T - \alpha I), Tv = \alpha v \Rightarrow (T - \beta I)[v/(\alpha - \beta)] = v \in \text{range}(T - \beta I)$ . □

**5** Supp  $F = \mathbb{C}$ ,  $V$  is finide, and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Supp  $V = \text{null}(T - \lambda I) \oplus \text{range}(T - \lambda I)$  for all  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ . Prove  $T$  is diag.

**SOLUS:** (i)  $\dim V = 1$ . Immed. (ii)  $\dim V > 1$ . Asum it holds for vecsps of smaller dim.

$\exists$  eigval  $\lambda_0 \Rightarrow U = \text{range}(T - \lambda_0 I)$  invard  $T \Rightarrow U = \text{null}(T|_U - \lambda I) \oplus \text{range}(T|_U - \lambda I)$ .

While  $V = E(\lambda_0, T) \oplus U \Rightarrow \dim U < \dim V$ . By asum,  $T|_U$  is diag wrto  $B_U$  of eigvecs. □

OR. Supp  $T$  not diag. We show  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \text{null}(T - \lambda I) \cap \text{range}(T - \lambda I) \neq \{0\}$ .

Let the min of  $T$  be  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (z - \lambda_m)^{\alpha_m}$ , where each  $\alpha_k \geq 1$  and  $\exists \alpha_j > 1$ .

Let  $q(z)(z - \lambda_j) = p(z) \Rightarrow 0 = p(T) = (T - \lambda_j)q(T) \Rightarrow \text{range } q(T) \subseteq \text{null}(T - \lambda_j I)$ .

Let  $q(z) = (z - \lambda_j)s(z) \Rightarrow \text{range } q(T) \subseteq \text{range}(T - \lambda_j I)$ . Note that  $q(T) \neq 0$ . □

OR. Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  be disti eigvals. Now  $V = \text{null}(T - \lambda_k I) \oplus \text{range}(T - \lambda_k I)$  for each  $\lambda_k$ .

Asum  $V = [\bigoplus_{i=1}^j \text{null}(T - \lambda_i I)] \oplus [\bigcap_{i=1}^j \text{range}(T - \lambda_i I)]$  for  $j \in \{1, \dots, m-1\}$ .

Becs  $\bigcap_{i=1}^j \text{range}(T - \lambda_i I) \supseteq \text{null}(T - \lambda_{j+1} I)$ . By (L1) and [1.C TIPS (3)],

$\bigcap_{i=1}^j \text{range}(T - \lambda_i I) = \text{null}(T - \lambda_{j+1} I) \oplus [\bigcap_{i=1}^j \text{range}(T - \lambda_i I) \cap \text{range}(T - \lambda_{j+1} I)]$ .

By induc,  $V = [\text{null}(T - \lambda_1 I) \oplus \dots \oplus \text{null}(T - \lambda_m I)] \oplus [\text{range}(T - \lambda_1 I) \cap \dots \cap \text{range}(T - \lambda_m I)]$ .

Asum  $U = \bigcap_{k=1}^m \text{range}(T - \lambda_k I) \neq \{0\}$ . Becs  $U$  invard  $T$ . Thus  $\exists \mu = \lambda_j$  eigval of  $T|_U$ . Ctradic. □

**13** Supp  $A, B \in \mathbb{F}^{n,n}$  and  $A$  is diag with **dist** ents on diag. Prove  $AB = BA \iff B$  is diag.

**SOLUS:** NOTICE that for any diag  $C$ , each  $C_{j,k} = 0$  for  $j \neq k$ .

Becs (I)  $A_{j,j}B_{j,k} = A_{j,1}B_{1,k} + \dots + [A_{j,j}B_{j,k}] + \dots + A_{j,n}B_{n,k} = (AB)_{j,k}$ .

And (II)  $B_{j,k}A_{k,k} = B_{j,1}A_{1,k} + \dots + [B_{j,k}A_{k,k}] + \dots + B_{j,n}A_{n,k} = (BA)_{j,k}$ .

Supp  $B$  diag. If  $j = k$ , then  $(BA)_{j,k} = (AB)_{j,k}$ , othws true as well.

Supp  $AB = BA \Rightarrow A_{j,j}B_{j,k} = A_{k,k}B_{j,k}$ . Asum  $B_{j,k} \neq 0$  with  $j \neq k$ . Then  $A_{j,j} = A_{k,k}$ , ctradic. □

**14** Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ , and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is inv. Prove  $T^k \text{ diag} \Rightarrow T \text{ diag}$ .

**SOLUS:** Let the min of  $T^k$  be  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m) \Rightarrow$  each  $\lambda_k$  non0 and disti.

Becs any non0  $\lambda \in \mathbf{C}$  has  $k$  disti  $k^{\text{th}}$  roots. Let  $\{\mu_{1,j}, \dots, \mu_{k,j}\}$  be the roots of  $z^k = \lambda_j$ .

For  $x, y \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $x \neq y \Leftrightarrow \mu_{p,x}^k = \lambda_x \neq \lambda_y = \mu_{q,y}^k$  for each  $p, q \in \{1, \dots, k\} \Rightarrow \mu_{p,x} \neq \mu_{q,y}$ .

Thus all  $\mu$ 's are dist. Let  $s(z) = (z^k - \lambda_1) \cdots (z^k - \lambda_m) = \prod_{j=1}^m \prod_{i=1}^k (z - \mu_{i,j}) \Rightarrow s(T) = 0$ .  $\square$

**EXA:** Not true if  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2) : (x, y) \mapsto (-y, x)$ . No eigvals.

• Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $n \in \mathbf{N}^+$ ,  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ . Prove  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is diag  $\Leftrightarrow \text{null } p(T) = \text{null } [p(T)]^n$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Supp  $T \text{ diag}$ . Let  $p(z) = (z - \alpha_1) \cdots (z - \alpha_m)$ . We show each  $\text{null}(T - \alpha_k I)^n = \text{null}(T - \alpha_k I)$ .

Done if  $T - \alpha_k I = S$  inje. Supp  $S$  not inje. NOTICE that  $\text{null } S|_{\text{range } S} = \text{null } S \cap \text{range } S = \{0\}$ .

By (3.B.22),  $\dim \text{null } S^2 = \dim \text{null } S \Rightarrow \text{null } S^2 = \text{null } S$ . Asum  $\text{null } S^j = \text{null } S$  for  $j \geq 2$ .

Becs  $\dim \text{null}(S^j S) = \dim(\text{null } S^j \cap \text{range } S) + \dim \text{null } S$ . By induc.

(b) Supp  $\text{null}(T - \lambda I) = \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^n$  for all  $\lambda \in \mathbf{C}$ . Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  be disti eigvals of  $T$ .

Define  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m)$ . Then  $[p(T)]^{\dim V} = 0 \Rightarrow p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow p$  is the min.  $\square$

**16** Supp  $V = E(\lambda_1, T) \oplus \cdots \oplus E(\lambda_m, T)$ , and  $U$  is invarspd  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Prove  $U = E(\lambda_1, T|_U) \oplus \cdots \oplus E(\lambda_m, T|_U)$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs  $\forall u \in U, \exists! v_k \in E(\lambda_j, T), u = v_1 + \cdots + v_m$ . 又 By [5.A TIPS (1)], each  $v_k \in U$ .  $\square$

**18** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is diag. Prove  $T/U \in \mathcal{L}(V/U)$  is diag for any  $U$  invarspd  $T$ .

**SOLUS:** By [5.A TIPS (3)],  $\exists B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$  consists of eigvecs of  $T$ .

Extend to eigvecs  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, w_1, \dots, w_p) \Rightarrow B_{V/U} = (w_1 + U, \dots, w_p + U)$ .

Becs for each  $w_k$ ,  $\exists$  eigval  $\lambda$  of  $T$ ,  $T w_k = \lambda w_k \Rightarrow (T/U)(w_k + U) = \lambda w_k + U$ .  $\square$

OR. Becs the min of  $T$  is multi of that of  $T/U$ . By [4E 5.62].  $\square$

**EXA:** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^2) : (x, y) \mapsto (y, 0)$ . Then 0 is the only eigval with  $E(0, T) = \text{span}(e_1) = U$ .

Then  $T|_U = 0, T/U = 0$ . Now  $T|_U, T/U$  diag while  $T$  not diag.  $\square$

**22** Supp  $V$  finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V) \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$ .

Prove if each  $|A_{j,j}| > \sum_{k=1}^n |A_{j,k}| - A_{j,j}$ , then  $T$  is inv.

**SOLUS:** If  $T$  inv  $\Rightarrow 0$  is eigval, then 0 is in  $G$  disk for some  $j$ , now  $|0 - A_{j,j}| \leq \sum_{k=1}^n |A_{j,k}| - A_{j,j}$ , ctradict  $\square$

**COMMENT:** If each  $|A_{k,k}| > \sum_{j=1}^n |A_{j,k}| - A_{k,k}$ , then becs [5.67] still holds by Exe (4E 23),  $T$  is inv.

**23** Redefine  $G$  disks suth the radius of the  $k^{\text{th}}$  disk is the sum of the absolute vals of the ents in **col**  $k$ , excluding the diag ent. Show [4E 5.67] still holds.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V), B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$ . Simlr to [5.67]. Let  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ .

Supp  $T'(\psi) = \lambda \psi$  with  $\psi = c_1 \varphi_1 + \cdots + c_n \varphi_n \neq 0 \Rightarrow \lambda \psi = \sum_{j=1}^n \left( \sum_{k=1}^n A_{j,k}^t c_k v_j \right) = \sum_{j=1}^n c_j \lambda v_j$ .

Let  $|c_j| = \max\{|c_1|, \dots, |c_n|\}$ . Now  $\lambda c_j = \sum_{k=1}^n A_{j,k}^t c_k \Rightarrow |\lambda - A_{j,j}^t| \leq \sum_{j \neq k=1}^n |A_{k,j}|$ .  $\square$

OR. Becs  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T \Leftrightarrow$  of  $T'$ . For  $A^t = \mathcal{M}(T', B_{V'})$ , by [5.67],

$\lambda \in \{z \in \mathbf{F} : |z - A_{j,j}| \leq \sum_{j \neq k=1}^n |A_{j,k}^t| = \sum_{j \neq k=1}^n |A_{k,j}|\}$  for some  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .  $\square$



## 5.E [4E]

**8** Find a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbb{R}^2)$  suth  $D_x, D_y$  up-trig in [5.72].

**SOLUS:** Let  $B = (1, x, y, x^2, xy, y^2, \dots, x^m, x^{m-1}y, \dots, xy^{m-1}, y^m)$  in  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbb{R}^2)$ .

Supp a liney combina of  $B$  is 0;  $\sum_{j=0}^m \sum_{k=0}^{m-j} a_{j,k} x^j y^k = 0$ .

Let  $x = 0 \Rightarrow$  each  $a_{0,k} = 0$ , and  $y = 0 \Rightarrow$  each  $a_{k,0} = 0$ . Now  $\sum_{j=1}^{m-1} \sum_{k=1}^{m-1-j} a_{j,k} x^j y^k = 0$ .

Take  $((x_1, y_1), \dots, (x_q, y_q))$  [where  $q = 1 + \dots + m$ ] suth all  $\sum_{j=1}^{m-1} \sum_{k=1}^{m-1-j} x_s^j y_t^k a_{j,k} = 0$  form a system of  $q$  equations having uniq solus  $(0, \dots, 0)$ . Thus  $B$  is liney indep.

Apply  $D_x$  to each vec in  $B \Rightarrow B_x = (0, 1, 0, 2x, y, 0, \dots, mx^{m-1}, (m-1)x^{m-2}y, \dots, y^{m-1}, 0)$ .

Apply  $D_y$  to each vec in  $B \Rightarrow B_y = (0, 0, 1, 0, x, 2y, \dots, 0, x^{m-1}, \dots, (m-1)xy^{m-2}, my^{m-1})$ .  $\square$

**6** Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $V$  is finide, and  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  commu.

Prove  $\exists \alpha, \lambda \in \mathbf{C}$  suth  $\text{range}(S - \alpha I) + \text{range}(T - \lambda I) \neq V$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $A, C \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$  are up-trig matrices of  $S, T$  wrto a  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  suth  $A, C$  commu.

Let  $\alpha = A_{n,n}, \lambda = C_{n,n}$ . Then  $\text{range}(S - \alpha I), \text{range}(T - \lambda I) \subseteq \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{n-1})$ .  $\square$

**7** Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ , and  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  commu,  $S$  diag. Prove  $\exists B_V$  suth  $S$  diag and  $T$  up-trig.

**SOLUS:** Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  be disti eigvals of  $S \Rightarrow V = E(\lambda_1, S) \oplus \dots \oplus E(\lambda_m, S)$ .

Becs each  $E_k = E(\lambda_k, S)$  invard  $T$ . Let each  $T|_{E_k}$  be up-trig with  $B_{E_k} = (v_{1,k}, \dots, v_{M_k,k})$ .

Then  $S$  diag while  $T$  up-trig with the same  $B_V = (v_{1,1}, \dots, v_{M_n,n})$ .  $\square$

OR. Using induc on  $n = \dim V$ . (i)  $n = 1$ . Immed. (ii)  $n > 1$ . Asum it holds for smaller  $V$ .

$\exists$  eigval  $\lambda$  of  $S$ ,  $U = \text{null}(S - \lambda I), W = \text{range}(S - \lambda I) \Rightarrow V = \text{null}(S - \lambda I) \oplus \text{range}(S - \lambda I)$ .

Apply the asum to  $T|_U, S|_U$  and  $T|_W, S|_W$ , then put  $B_U, B_W$  together.  $\square$

**2** Supp  $\mathcal{E} \subseteq \mathcal{L}(V)$  and every elem of  $\mathcal{E}$  diag.

Prove each pair of elems of  $\mathcal{E}$  commu  $\Rightarrow \exists B_V$  suth all elem of  $\mathcal{E}$  diag.

**SOLUS:** Let  $\dim V = n \Rightarrow \dim \mathcal{L}(V) = n^2$ .

$\exists \{T_1, \dots, T_m\} \subseteq \mathcal{E}$  with each elem of  $\mathcal{E}$  in  $\text{span}(T_1, \dots, T_m)$  and  $m \leq n^2$

For each  $T_k$ , becs  $V = \bigoplus_{\lambda_k} E(\lambda_k, T_k)$  and  $E(\lambda_k, T_k) \neq 0$  for finily many  $\lambda_k \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Becs  $U_k = E(\lambda_1, T_1) \cap \dots \cap E(\lambda_k, T_k) = E(\lambda_k, T_k|_{U_{k-1}}) = \bigoplus_{\lambda_{k+1}} E(\lambda_{k+1}, T_{k+1}|_{U_k}) = \bigoplus_{\lambda_{k+1}} U_{k+1}$ .

Hence  $V = \bigoplus_{\lambda_1} E(\lambda_1, T_1) = \bigoplus_{\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m} [E(\lambda_1, T_1) \cap \dots \cap E(\lambda_m, T_m)]$ . Take bss of each summand.

Then we form  $B_V$ . For any  $T \in \mathcal{E}$ ,  $\mathcal{M}(T, B_V) = c_1 \mathcal{M}(T_1, B_V) + \dots + c_m \mathcal{M}(T_m, B_V)$ .  $\square$

**9** Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $V$  finide and non0. Supp  $\mathcal{E} \subseteq \mathcal{L}(V)$  is suth all  $S, T \in \mathcal{E}$  commu.

(a) Prove  $\exists$  eigvec  $v \in V$  of all elem of  $\mathcal{E}$ . (b)  $\exists B_V$  suth all elem of  $\mathcal{E}$  has up-trig matrix.

**SOLUS:** Simlr to Exe (2).  $\exists \{T_1, \dots, T_m\} \subseteq \mathcal{E}$ . Let  $U_0 = V, U_k = E(\lambda_1, T_1) \cap \dots \cap E(\lambda_k, T_k)$ .

(a) Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  be eigvals of  $T_1, \dots, T_m$  respectly with each  $\lambda_k$  eigval of  $T_k|_{U_k} \Rightarrow U_k \neq 0$

Now for non0  $v \in U_m, \forall T = c_1 T_1 + \dots + c_m T_m \in \mathcal{E}, Tv = (c_1 \lambda_1 + \dots + c_m \lambda_m)v$ .

(b) Using induc on  $\dim V$ . (i) Immed. (ii)  $\dim V > 1$ . Asum it holds for smaller  $V$ .

Let  $v_1$  be a common eigvec of all  $T_k$ . Let  $W \oplus \text{span}(v_1) = V, P: av_1 + w \mapsto w$ .

Simlr in [4E 5.80], each pair of  $\{\hat{T}_1, \dots, \hat{T}_m\}$  commu. By asum,  $\exists B_W \Rightarrow \exists B_V$ .

Now each  $\mathcal{M}(T_k, B_V)$  up-trig  $\Rightarrow \forall T \in \mathcal{E}, \mathcal{M}(T) = c_1 \mathcal{M}(T_1) + \dots + c_m \mathcal{M}(T_m)$ , wrto  $B_V$ .  $\square$

**8** NOTE:  $V$  denotes a finide non0 vecsp over  $\mathbb{F}$ . An Exe marked by ■ is true if infinide or partially finide.

**A.3** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  inv. Prove  $G(\lambda, T) = G(\lambda^{-1}, T^{-1})$  for any non0  $\lambda \in \mathbb{F}$ . ■

SOLUS:  $(T - \lambda I)^j v = 0 = \sum_{i=0}^j C_j^i (-\lambda)^{j-i} T^i v$ . Apply  $(-\lambda)^{-j} T^{-j}$  to both sides.  $(T^{-1} - \lambda^{-1} I)^j v = 0$ . □

OR. We use induc on  $j$  to show each  $\text{null}(T - \lambda I)^j = \text{null}(T^{-1} - \lambda^{-1} I)^j$ . (i) Immed. (ii)  $j > 1$ .

Asum true for  $(j-1)$ .  $\forall v \in \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^j, (T - \lambda I)v \in \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^{j-1} = \text{null}(T^{-1} - \lambda^{-1} I)^{j-1}$ .

Thus  $0 = (T^{-1} - \lambda^{-1} I)^{j-1} (T - \lambda I)v = \underline{(T - \lambda I)} (T^{-1} - \lambda^{-1} I)^{j-1} v$ . By (i) and rev the roles. □

**A.5** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $T^{n-1}v \neq 0$ ,  $T^n v = 0$ . Prove  $(v, Tv, \dots, T^{n-1}v)$  is liney indep.

SOLUS:  $a_0 v + a_1 Tv + \dots + a_{n-1} T^{n-1}v = 0 \Rightarrow a_0 T^{n-1}v = 0 \Rightarrow a_0 = 0$ . Simlr for  $a_1, \dots, a_{n-1}$ . ■

• NOTE FOR [8.19] OR [4E 8.18]: If the min of  $T$  is  $z^m$ . Then  $\exists v$  suth  $T^{m-1}v \neq 0$ . If  $m = \dim V$ .

Now  $B_V = (T^{m-1}v, \dots, Tv, v)$ . Let each  $w_k = T^{m-k}v$ . Then  $Tw_1 = 0$  and each  $T(w_k) = w_{k-1}$ .

**A.6** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  nilp,  $n = \dim V$ ,  $T^{n-1} \neq 0$ . Prove  $\nexists S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $S^k = T$  for all  $k > 1$ .

SOLUS: Asum  $\exists$  suth  $S$ . Then  $\text{null } S^{kn} = \text{null } T^n = V = \text{null } S^{kn-1} = \dots = \text{null } S^n$ .

Note that  $\exists j$  suth  $\text{null } S^{kn-j} = \text{null } T^m$  for some  $m \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$ . □

• (4E A.4) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{F}$ , the min of  $T$  is a multi of  $(z - \lambda)^m$  for  $m \in \mathbb{N}^+$ .

Prove  $\dim \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^m \geq m$ . CORO:  $\dim G(\lambda, T) \geq m$ . ■

SOLUS: Becs  $\lambda$  is eigval of  $T$ . We show  $z^m$  is the min of  $(T - \lambda I)|_{\text{null}(T - \lambda I)^m}$ .

Using induc on  $m$ . (i)  $m = 1$ . Becs  $\dim E(\lambda, T) \geq 1$ . (ii)  $m > 1$ . Asum it holds for  $(m-1)$ .

$\dim \text{null}(T - \lambda I)(T - \lambda I)^{m-1} = \dim \text{null}(T - \lambda I)|_{\text{null}(T - \lambda I)^{m-1}} + \underline{\dim \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^{m-1}}$ . □

OR. Let  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^m q(z)$  the min of  $T$ .

We show each inclusion of  $\{0\} \subseteq \text{null}(T - \lambda I) \subseteq \dots \subseteq \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^m$  is strict by ctradic.

Asum  $\text{null}(T - \lambda I)^k = \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^{k+1}$  for  $k \in \{1, \dots, m-1\}$ .

Then  $\text{null}(T - \lambda I)^k = \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^m \Rightarrow (T - \lambda I)^m q(T)v = 0 = (T - \lambda I)^k q(T)v$ . □

• (4E A.3) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $V = \text{null } T \oplus \text{range } T \iff \text{null } T^2 = \text{null } T$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $\text{null } T^2 = \text{null } T = \text{null } T^{\dim V} \Rightarrow \dim \text{range } T^{\dim V} = \dim \text{range } T$ .

(b)  $V = \text{null } T \oplus U, U = \text{range } T$ ,  $\nexists \dim \text{null } T^2 = \dim \text{null } T + \dim \text{null } T|_{\text{range } T}$ . □

OR. (a) Supp  $\text{null } T^2 = \text{null } T$ . Then  $Tu \in \text{null } T \cap \text{range } T \iff T^2 u = 0 \iff Tu = 0$ .

(b) Supp  $\text{null } T \cap \text{range } T = \{0\}$ . Then  $T^2 u = 0 \iff Tu \in \text{null } T \iff Tu = 0$ . ■

**A.17** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\text{range } T^m = \text{range } T^{m+1}$ . Show  $\text{range } T^m = \text{range } T^{m+1} = \dots$ .

SOLUS: By Exe (A.19),  $\text{null } T^m = \text{null } T^{m+1} = \dots \Rightarrow \dim \text{range } T^m = \dim \text{range } T^{m+1} = \dots$ . □

OR. Supp  $w = T^{m+k}v$ . Then becs  $T^m v \in \text{range } T^{m+1}, \exists T^{m+1}u = T^m v$ . Thus  $w = T^{m+k+1}u$ . ■

**A.18** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\dim V = n$ . Show  $\text{range } T^n = \text{range } T^{n+1} = \dots$ .

SOLUS: By Exe (A.19), becs  $\text{null } T^{\dim V} = \text{null } T^{\dim V+1} = \dots$ . Simlr. □

OR. Asum  $\text{range } T^n \not\supseteq \text{range } T^{n+1}$ . By Exe (A.17),  $V = \text{range } T^0 \supsetneq \text{range } T \supsetneq \dots \supsetneq \text{range } T^{n+1}$ .

Now each  $\dim \text{range } T^{k+1} \leq \dim \text{range } T^k - 1 \Rightarrow \dim \text{range } T^{n+1} \leq \dim \text{range } T^0 - (n+1)$ . □

**A.10** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  not nilp,  $n = \dim V$ . Show  $V = \text{null } T^{n-1} \oplus \text{range } T^{n-1}$ .

**SOLUS:** NOTICE that  $\text{null } T^{n-1} \neq \text{null } T^n \Rightarrow \dim \text{null } T^n = n \Leftrightarrow T^n = 0$ . Thus  $\text{null } T^{n-1} = \text{null } T^n$ .

又  $V = \text{null } T^n \oplus \text{range } T^n$ ,  $\text{range } T^n \subseteq \text{range } T^{n-1} \Rightarrow V = \text{null } T^{n-1} + \text{range } T^{n-1}$ .

OR. Then  $\dim \text{range } T^{n-1} = \dim \text{range } T^n \Rightarrow \text{range } T^{n-1} = \text{range } T^n$ . □

OR. By Exe (4E A.3),  $\text{null } T^{2(n-1)} = \text{null } T^{n-1} \Leftrightarrow V = \text{null } T^{n-1} \oplus \text{range } T^{n-1}$ . □

• (4E A.18) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  nilp. Prove  $T^1 + \dim \text{range } T = 0$ . ■

**SOLUS:** Let  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V$ . Then  $\text{range } T^m|_U = \text{range}(T|_U)^m = \text{range } T^m$ . While  $U = \dim \text{range } T$ . □

OR. Let  $\dim \text{range } T = k$ . Asum  $T^{k+1} \neq 0$ . Let  $m$  be suth  $T^m = 0 \neq T^{m-1}$ . Then  $k + 2 \leq m$ .

Let  $v$  be suth  $T^{m-1}v \neq 0 = T^mv \Rightarrow (v, \underline{Tv}, \dots, T^{m-1}v)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow k \geq m - 1 \geq k + 1$ . □

• (4E A.12) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and all  $v \in V$  is a givvec of  $T$ . Prove  $V = G(\lambda, T)$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs for any liney indep  $(v, w), (v, w, v + w)$  of givvecs is liney dep; say corres  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$  repectly.

If  $\alpha = \beta$  then done. If  $\alpha = \gamma, v, v + w \in G(\alpha, T) \Rightarrow w \in G(\alpha, T)$ . If  $\beta = \gamma$ , then simlr.

Thus  $\alpha = \beta = \gamma$ . Any two liney indep  $v, w$  corres one eigval. ■

**B.5** [4E A.15] Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove non0  $T$  diag  $\Rightarrow$  each  $G(\lambda, T) = E(\lambda, T)$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $V = E(\lambda_1, T) \oplus \dots \oplus E(\lambda_m, T)$ ;  $\lambda_1 = 0$  if possible, in this case  $m > 1$ .

Supp  $w \in G(\lambda_j, T)$ . Then  $w = v_1 + \dots + v_m$ , where each  $v_i \in E(\lambda_i, T)$ .

Becs  $(T - \lambda_j I)^k w = 0 = \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i (\lambda_i - \lambda_j)^k v_i \Rightarrow w = v_j \in E(\lambda_j, T)$ , othws ctradic. □

OR. Supp  $G(\lambda_j, T) \supsetneq E(\lambda_j, T)$ . Let  $w \in G(\lambda_j, T) \setminus E(\lambda_j, T)$

Then  $Iw \neq 0 \neq (T - \lambda_j I)w$ . Let  $(T - \lambda_j I)^k w = 0 \neq (T - \lambda_j I)^{k-1} w$ .

By [5.B(I) TIPS (1)], the min of  $T$  is a multi of  $(z - \lambda_j)^k$ . 又  $k \geq 2$ . □

• (4E A.16) Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  nilp and commu. Prove  $S + T, ST$  are nilp

**SOLUS:** By [4E 5.80],  $\exists B_V$  suth  $S, T$  up-trig (with only 0's on diags). By (4E 5.C.2). □

OR. Let  $S^p = T^q = 0$ . Becs  $S, T$  commu,  $(ST)^{\max\{p, q\}} = 0 = (S + T)^{p+q} = \sum_{i=0}^{p+q} C_{p+q}^i S^i T^{p+q-i}$ . ■

**B.10** Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\exists$  commu  $D, N \in \mathcal{L}(V), T = D + N, D$  diag,  $N$  nilp.

**SOLUS:** NOTE:  $D$  diag,  $N$  nilp  $\nRightarrow D, N$  commu. EXA:  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ .

We use induc on  $\dim V = n$ . (i) Immed. (ii)  $n > 1$ . Asum it holds for smaller  $V$ .

Becs  $V = G_1 \oplus U$ , where  $U = G_2 \oplus \dots \oplus G_m$ , and each  $G_k = G(\lambda_k, T)$ .

$\exists B_{G_1}$  suth  $T|_{G_1} = (T - \lambda_1 I)|_{G_1} + \lambda_1 I|_{G_1} = N_1 + D_1$  up-trig and  $N_1, D_1$  commu.

$\exists$  commu  $D_2, N_2 \in \mathcal{L}(U), T|_U = D_2 + N_2, D_2$  diag,  $N_2$  nilp; wrto some  $B_U$ , by (4E 5.E.7).

Let  $B_V = B_{G_1} \cup B_U$ . Define  $P_1, P_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $P_1(v_1 + u) = v_1, P_2(v_1 + u) = u$ .

Let  $D = D_1 P_1 + D_2 P_2, N = N_1 P_1 + N_2 P_2$ . Becs  $P_j D_k = \delta_{j,k} D_j, P_j N_k = \delta_{j,k} N_j$ .

Thus  $D + N = (D_1 + N_1)P_1 + (D_2 + N_2)P_2 = T$ , and  $DN = D_1 N_1 P_1 + D_2 N_2 P_2 = NP$ . □

OR. Let  $V = G_1 \oplus \dots \oplus G_m \Rightarrow \forall v \in V, \exists! v_k \in G_k, v = v_1 + \dots + v_m$ .

Define  $D \in \mathcal{L}(V) : v \mapsto (\lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_m v_m) \Rightarrow D|_{G_k} = \lambda_k I$ .

Let  $N = T - D \Rightarrow N|_{G_k} = (T - D)|_{G_k} = (T - \lambda_k I)|_{G_k}$  is nilp.

Then  $N^M v = N^M v_1 + \dots + N^M v_m = 0$ , where  $M = \max\{d_1, \dots, d_m\}$ . Now  $N$  is nilp.

Becs  $DN = DT - D^2, ND = TD - D^2$ , 又 each  $TDv_k = \lambda_k T v_k = DT v_k \Rightarrow TD = DT$ . □

• (4E B.7) *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $\lambda$  is an eigval with multy  $d$ . Prove  $G(\lambda, T) = \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^d$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $N = T - \lambda I$ , and  $\text{null} N \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq \text{null} N^m = \text{null} N^{m+1}$ . Choose  $B_{\text{null} N}$ .

Extend to  $B_{\text{null} N^2} \Rightarrow \cdots \Rightarrow B_{\text{null} N^m}$ , with each time adding at least one bss vec. Thus  $m \leq d$ .  $\square$

OR. Let the min of  $T$  be  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^m q(z)$  with  $q(\lambda) \neq 0$ .

By (4E B.6),  $G(\lambda, T) = \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^m$ . By (4E A.4),  $d \geq m$ .  $\square$

OR. Let the min of  $N = (T - \lambda I)|_{G(\lambda, T)}$  be  $z^m$ .

By (4E 5.B.17), the min of  $N + \lambda I = T|_{G(\lambda, T)}$  is  $s(z) = (z - \lambda)^m$ .

Becs the char of  $T$  [See [9.21] for  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ ] is a multi of min of  $T$ , which is a multi of  $s$ .  $\square$

• (4E B.6) *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $\lambda$  is an eigval. Explain why the exponent of  $z - \lambda$  in the factoriz of the min of  $T$  is the smallest  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$  suth  $(T - \lambda I)^m|_{G(\lambda, T)} = 0$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $G = G(\lambda, T)$ ,  $N = (T - \lambda I)|_G$ , and  $N^m = 0 \neq N^{m-1} \Rightarrow$  the min of  $T|_G$  is  $s(z) = (z - \lambda)^m$ .

Thus the min  $p$  of  $T$  is a multi of  $s$ . Now we show the deg of  $(z - \lambda)$  in  $p$  is no more than  $m$ .

Let  $\lambda_1 = \lambda$  and  $V_G = G_G \oplus U$ , where  $G = G(\lambda_1, T)$ ,  $U = G(\lambda_2, T_G) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_n, T_G)$ .

Asum the min  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_1)^{m+k} (z - \lambda_2)^{\alpha_2} \cdots (z - \lambda_n)^{\alpha_n}$ , where  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

Let  $r(z) = (z - \lambda)^m (z - \lambda_2)^{\alpha_2} \cdots (z - \lambda_n)^{\alpha_n} \Rightarrow r(T) = 0$ . Ctradic the min of  $p$ .  $\square$

OR. Let the min of  $T$  be  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^m q(z)$ , with  $q(\lambda) \neq 0$ .

We show  $\text{null}(T - \lambda I)^m \supseteq \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^{m+1}$ .

Supp  $v \in \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^{m+1} \Leftrightarrow (T - \lambda I)^m v \in \text{null}(T - \lambda I) = E(\lambda, T)$ .

Then  $0 = p(T)v = q(T)[(T - \lambda I)^m v] = q(\lambda)[(T - \lambda I)^m v] \Rightarrow v \in \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^m$ .

We show  $m$  is the smallest. Let  $k$  be suth  $\text{null}(T - \lambda I)^k = G(\lambda, T)$ .

Let  $s(z) = (z - \lambda)^k q(z)$ . We show  $s(T) = 0$  and done. Consider  $0 = p(T)v = (T - \lambda I)^m q(T)v$ .

If  $q(T)v = 0 \Rightarrow s(T)v = 0$ . Othws,  $q(T)v \in \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^m = \text{null}(T - \lambda I)^k \Rightarrow s(T)v = 0$ .  $\square$

**B.9** *Supp*  $A, C$  are block diag matrices, and  $A_k, C_k$  are of the same size  $n_k$  for  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ . Show  $AC$  is block diag and the  $k^{\text{th}}$  block on the diag of  $AC$  is  $A_k C_k$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $A = \mathcal{M}(S), C = \mathcal{M}(T), AC = \mathcal{M}(ST) \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$ , where  $n = n_1 + \cdots + n_m$ .

Let  $B_1 = (e_1, \dots, e_{n_1})$ , and  $B_k = (e_{n_1 + \cdots + n_{k-1} + 1}, \dots, e_{n_1 + \cdots + n_k})$  for  $k \in \{2, \dots, m\}$ .

Let each  $U_k = \text{span} B_k$  invard  $S, T$ . Becs  $\mathcal{M}(S|_{U_k}, B_k) = A_k, \mathcal{M}(T|_{U_k}, B_k) = C_k$ .

Now  $\mathcal{M}[(ST)|_{U_k}] = \mathcal{M}(S|_{U_k} T|_{U_k}) = A_k C_k$ .

• *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $U$  is invarspd  $T$ . *Supp*  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  are the disti eigvals.

• **B.TIPS 1:** *Supp*  $v_1 + \cdots + v_m \in U$  and each  $v_k$  is givvec corres  $\lambda_k$ . Prove each  $v_k \in U$ .

**SOLUS:** Let each  $S_k = (T - \lambda_k I)^{m_k}$ , where  $(T - \lambda_k I)^{m_k} v_k \neq 0 = (T - \lambda_k I)^{m_k+1} v_k$ .

Let each  $R_k = (T - \lambda_1 I)^n \cdots (T - \lambda_{k-1} I)^n (T - \lambda_{k+1} I)^n \cdots (T - \lambda_m I)^n$ , where  $n = \dim V$ .

Then each  $R_k S_k (v_1 + \cdots + v_m) = R_k w_k$ , where  $w_k = S_k v_k \in E(\lambda_k, T)$ .

Becs  $U$  invard  $T \Rightarrow$  invard  $R_k S_k = p(T)$ . Thus  $w_k \in U \Rightarrow v_k \in U$ .  $\square$

• **B.TIPS 2:** Prove  $U = G(\lambda_1, T|_U) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_m, T|_U)$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs  $\forall u \in U, \exists! v_k \in G(\lambda_k, T), u = v_1 + \cdots + v_m$ , 又 each  $v_k \in U$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:** Note that generally,  $X \oplus Y \supseteq U \neq (X \cap U) \oplus (Y \cap U)$ , and  $(X + U) \cap (Y + U) \neq U$ .

• **B.TIPS 3:** *Supp*  $V = U \oplus W$ , and  $U, W$  invard  $T$ . Then  $G(\lambda, T) = G(\lambda, T|_U) \oplus G(\lambda, T|_W)$ .

• **B.TIPS 4:** *Supp*  $p = sq$  is the min of  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $s, q$  have no common zeros.

*Prove*  $V = \text{null } s(T) \oplus \text{null } q(T)$ .

**CORO:**  $\text{null } s(T) = \text{range } q(T)$ .

**SOLUS:** By Exe (4E 4.13),  $\forall v \in V, v = u + w$ , where  $u = s(T)a(T)v$ ,  $w = q(T)b(T)v$ . Immed.  $\square$

**NOTE:** Let  $V_C = G(\lambda_1, T_C) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_m, T_C)$ , and  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_1)^{k_1} \cdots (z - \lambda_m)^{k_m}$ .

Let  $s(z) = (z - \lambda_{\alpha_1})^{k_{\alpha_1}} \cdots (z - \lambda_{\alpha_A})^{k_{\alpha_A}}$ ,  $q(z) = (z - \lambda_{\beta_1})^{k_{\beta_1}} \cdots (z - \lambda_{\beta_B})^{k_{\beta_B}}$ , with all  $\alpha_j \neq \beta_i$ .

Note that  $\forall v \in V_C, \exists! v_i \in G(\lambda_i, T_C), v = v_1 + \cdots + v_m = (v_{\alpha_1} + \cdots + v_{\alpha_A}) + (v_{\beta_1} + \cdots + v_{\beta_B})$ .

Thus  $V_C = \text{null } s(T_C) \oplus \text{null } q(T_C)$ . And simlr,  $\text{null } s(T_C) = G(\lambda_{\alpha_1}, T_C) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_{\alpha_A}, T_C)$ .

**COMMENT:** If  $\lambda_{\alpha_j} \notin \mathbb{R}$ , then  $\exists \lambda_{\alpha_i} = \overline{\lambda_{\alpha_j}}$ . Simlr for  $\lambda_{\beta_j}$ . Now  $V = \text{null } s(T) \oplus \text{null } q(T)$ .

**NEW NOTA:** We call such  $s$  or  $q$  a **poly block**. A factor  $q$  of  $p$  is a block  $\iff$  the other half  $p/q$  is a block.

**CORO:** (1) If  $q$  is a block of the min  $p$ . Then  $V = \text{null } q(T) \oplus \text{range } q(T)$ .

(2) If  $s, q$  are blocks with no common zeros. Then  $V = \text{range } s(T) + \text{range } q(T)$ .

• **B.TIPS 5:** *Supp*  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ . *Prove*  $\exists$  invarsp  $W$  suth  $V = U \oplus W$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $V = G(\lambda_1, T) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_m, T) \Rightarrow U = G(\lambda_1, T|_U) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_m, T|_U)$ .

Let each  $W_k \oplus G(\lambda_k, T|_U) = G(\lambda_k, T) \Rightarrow W_k = G(\lambda_k, T) \cap W_k = G(\lambda_k, T|_{W_k})$  invard  $T$ .

Now  $W = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_m$  is invard  $T$  and  $V = U \oplus W$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:**  $G(\lambda_k, T|_W) = G(\lambda_k, T) \cap (W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_m) = G(\lambda_k, T|_{W_k})$ .

**NOTE:** This Exe is not true if  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ . We give an exa of  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and invarsp  $U$

suth  $\nexists$  invarsp  $W$  of dimension  $\dim V - \dim U$ . Note that no exas exis if  $\dim V \leq 5$ .

**C.20** [4E B.20] *Supp*  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ , and each  $V_k$  non0 invarspd  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  of  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_m$ .

*Let*  $p_k$  *be the char of*  $T|_{V_k}$ . *Prove the char of*  $T$  *is*  $p_1 \cdots p_m$ .

**SOLUS:** By [B TIPS (2)],  $V = G(\lambda_1, T) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_n, T) \Rightarrow V_k = G(\lambda_1, T|_{V_k}) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_m, T|_{V_k})$ .

By [B TIPS (3)], each  $G(\lambda_j, T) = G(\lambda_j, T|_{V_1}) \oplus \cdots \oplus G(\lambda_j, T|_{V_m})$ .

Let  $d_{j,k}$  be the multy of  $\lambda_j$  of  $T|_{V_k}$ . Then  $d_{j,1} + \cdots + d_{j,n} = d_j$ , the multy of  $\lambda_j$  of  $T$ .

Thus each  $p_k(z) = (z - \lambda_1)^{d_{1,k}} \cdots (z - \lambda_n)^{d_{n,k}}$ . While the char of  $T$  is  $(z - \lambda_1)^{d_1} \cdots (z - \lambda_n)^{d_n}$ .  $\square$

OR. Let  $A$  be a block diag matrix of  $T$ , with each  $A_k = \mathcal{M}(T|_{V_k})$  up-trig. By Exe (B.11).  $\square$

**D.8** *Supp*  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ , and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , with the min  $p$ .

*Prove*  $[P] \nexists$  non0 invarsp  $U, W$  suth  $U \oplus W = V \iff p(z) = (z - \lambda)^{\dim V}$ .  $[Q]$

**SOLUS:**  $Q \Rightarrow P$ : Let  $N = T - \lambda I \Rightarrow$  the min of  $N$  is  $z^{\dim V}$ .

Then by Exe (D.3), the line directly above the diag of any Jordan  $\mathcal{M}(N)$  is all 1.

Thus the only Jordan block of  $\mathcal{M}(N)$  is  $\mathcal{M}(N)$  itself.

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ : If  $\exists$  two or more eigvals of  $T|_U$  or  $T|_W$ , then  $p$  has two or more disti factors, done.

Now supp  $\exists$  only one eigval  $\lambda$  for  $T|_U$  or  $T|_W$ , so for both and for  $T$ .

Let  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^m$ . Let  $M = \max\{\dim U, \dim W\} < \dim V$ .

Let  $S = (T - \lambda I)^M$ . By [5.A TIPS (4)],  $\text{null } S|_U \oplus \text{null } S|_W = \text{null } S$ .

$\nexists$   $\text{null } S|_U = G(\lambda, T|_U) = U$ , and simlr  $\text{null } S|_W = W \Rightarrow m \leq M$ , by Exe (4E B.6).

OR. Supp  $\exists$  only one eigval for  $T$ , and  $M = \max\{\dim U, \dim W\} < \dim V$ .

Then  $\exists$  Jordan  $\mathcal{M}(T|_U), \mathcal{M}(T|_W) \Rightarrow$  Jordan  $\mathcal{M}(T)$ .

By Exe (D.3),  $z^{M+1}$  is a multy of the min of  $N = T - \lambda I$ .



$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$  : Supp  $T$  has only one eigval. Let  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^m$  with  $m < \dim V$ .

Becs  $\exists$  Jordan  $B_V = \left( \underbrace{v_{1,1}, \dots, v_{m_1,1}}_{\text{bss for } U}, \underbrace{v_{1,2}, \dots, v_{m_2,2}, \dots, v_{1,k}, \dots, v_{m_k,k}}_{\text{bss for } W} \right)$  for  $T$ . □

---

• (4E C.12) *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  diag. Show  $\mathcal{M}(T)$  diag wrto any Jordan  $B_V$ .*

**SOLUS:** By Exe (4E C.11), each  $v_k$  of a Jordan  $B_V$  is a eigvec; so is an eigvec, by Exe (4E A.15). □

OR. Let  $A$  be a Jordan block diag matrix of  $T$ . By Exe (D.3) and [4E 5.62]. □

---

**ENDED**

## 9.A NOTE: $V$ denotes a finite non0 vecsp over $\mathbf{F}$ .

- **NOTE FOR [9.12]:** Another proof:  $\overline{T_C(u + iv)} = \overline{T_C u + iT_C v} = \overline{T_C u} - i\overline{T_C v} = T_C \overline{u} - i T_C \overline{v} = T_C(u - iv) = T_C(\overline{u + iv})$ .  
 $\overline{(T_C - \lambda I)(u + iv)} = \overline{T_C(u + iv) - \lambda(u + iv)} = \overline{T_C(u + iv)} - \overline{\lambda(u + iv)} = T_C \overline{(u + iv)} - \overline{\lambda}(u - iv) = (T_C - \overline{\lambda}I)(u - iv)$ .  
 We use induc on  $m$  to show  $\overline{(T_C - \lambda I)^m(u + iv)} = (T_C - \overline{\lambda}I)^m(u - iv)$ . (i) Immed. (ii)  $m > 1$ .  
 Asum it holds for  $k \leq m$ . Let  $(T_C - \lambda I)^{m-1}(u + iv) = x + iy$ . Becs  $\overline{(T_C - \lambda I)^{m-1}(u + iv)} = x - iy$ .  $\square$

- **NOTE FOR [9.17]:** Detailed proof:

Let  $B = (u_1 + iv_1, \dots, u_m + iv_m)$  be a bss of  $G(\lambda, T_C)$ . By [9.12],  $\overline{B} = (u_1 - iv_1, \dots, u_m - iv_m)$  in  $G(\overline{\lambda}, T_C)$ .  
 (a) If  $a_1(u_1 - iv_1) + \dots + a_m(u_m - iv_m) = 0$ . Conjugating, now each  $\overline{a_k} = 0$ . Liney indep.  
 (b)  $\forall u - iv \in G(\overline{\lambda}, T_C), u + iv \in G(\lambda, T_C) \Rightarrow u + iv \in \text{span } B \Rightarrow u - iv \in \text{span } \overline{B}$ .  $\square$

### 13 Supp $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and $b^2 < 4c$ for $b, c \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Prove  $\dim \text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI)^j$  is even for each  $j \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $z^2 + bz + c = (z - \lambda)(z - \overline{\lambda})$ . Supp  $(T_C - \lambda I)^j(T_C - \overline{\lambda}I)^j v = 0$

Note that  $v = u + w \in G(\lambda, T_C) \oplus G(\overline{\lambda}, T_C) \Rightarrow u \in \text{null}(T_C - \lambda I)^j, w \in \text{null}(T_C - \overline{\lambda}I)^j$ .

Thus  $\text{null}(T_C^2 + bT_C + cI)^j = \text{null}(T_C - \lambda I)^j \oplus \text{null}(T_C - \overline{\lambda}I)^j$ . By [9.4] and [9.12].  $\square$

### 17 Supp $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ suth $T^2 = -I$ . Define complex scalar multi on $V$ as

$(a + bi)v = av + bTv$ . Then  $V$  itself is already a complex vecsp with these defs.

Show the dim of  $V$  as a complex vecsp is half of the dim of  $V$  as the usual real vecsp.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $V \neq \{0\}$ . Let  $N = \dim V$  as real vecsp. We construct a real  $B_V$  via a  $(N - 1)$ -step process.

Let  $(v_1, Tv_1)$  be liney indep in  $V$  as real vecsp. Let  $v_2 \notin \text{span}(v_1, Tv_1) \Rightarrow (v_1, Tv_1, v_2)$  liney indep.

**Step 1.** We show  $(v_1, Tv_1, v_2, Tv_2)$  liney indep in  $V$  as real vecsp. Asum  $Tv_2 = a_1v_1 + b_1Tv_1 + a_2v_2$ .

Then  $-v_2 = a_1Tv_1 - b_1v_1 + a_2Tv_2$ . Note that  $a_2 \neq 0$  and  $a_2^2 = -1$  while  $a_2 \in \mathbf{R}$ , ctradic.

**Step k.**  $[k \leq N - 1]$  We show  $(v_1, Tv_1, \dots, v_k, Tv_k, v_{k+1}, Tv_{k+1})$  liney indep in  $V$  as real vecsp. Simlr.

Asum  $Tv_{k+1} = a_1v_1 + b_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_{k+1}v_{k+1}$ . Then  $-v_{k+1} = a_1Tv_1 - b_1v_1 + \dots + a_{k+1}Tv_{k+1}$ .  $\square$

### 18 Supp $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and all eigvals of $T_C$ are real.

Show (a)  $\exists B_V$  suth  $T$  up-trig; (b)  $\exists B_V$  of givvecs of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) By [9.10] and [4E 5.44], immed. OR. Using induc on  $\dim V$ . (i) Immed. (ii)  $\dim V > 1$ .

Asum it holds for smaller  $V$ . Supp all eigvals of  $T_C$  are real. Let  $U = \text{range}(T - \lambda I)$ .

Then all eigvals of  $T_C|_{U_C} = (T|_U)_C$  are real. By asum, simlr to [5.27].

(b) By (a), (4E 8.A.11) and [4E 5.44], immed. OR.  $V_C = G(\lambda_1, T_C) \oplus \dots \oplus G(\lambda_m, T_C)$ .

Becs each  $G(\lambda_k, T_C) = G(\lambda_k, T)_C$  and  $U_C + W_C = (U + W)_C$ . By [9.4](b).  $\square$

ENDED

<b>6.A</b>	ENDED
<b>6.B</b>	ENDED
<b>6.C</b>	ENDED
<b>7.A</b>	ENDED
<b>7.B</b>	ENDED